



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,158,856

SS39

COPYRIGHT  
BY THE  
COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1918



PRESS OF  
THE NEW ERA PRINTING COMPANY  
LANCASTER, PA

14  
.C5

RECORDS  
OF THE  
Columbia Historical Society  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Volume 21



WASHINGTON  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1918

*Stephen Spaulding Hall.*  
*Edinburgh*  
 2-4-26

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
The Earliest Proprietors of Capitol Hill. Margaret Brent Downing .....	1
Beginnings of Street Railways in the District of Colum- bia. Dr. William Tindall .....	24
A Critical Moment for Washington. Rev. George Wil- liamson Smith .....	87
An Old Washington Mansion, 2017 I Street, N. W. Maud Burr Morris .....	114
The District of Columbia in the American Revolution and Patriots of the Revolutionary Period who are Interred in the District or in Arlington. Selden Marvin Ely .....	129
Annals of Silver Spring. Major Gist Blair .....	155
The National Defense. Rear Admiral Colby M. Chester	186
<del>Richard Wallach and the Times of his Mayoralty. Al-</del> len C. Clark .....	195
A Celebrated Case of an Early District Day; United States vs. Henry Pittman. Henry E. Davis .....	246
Lewis Clephane; A Pioneer Washington Republican. Walter C. Clephane .....	263
Clara Barton; Humanitarian. Mrs. Corra Bacon-Foster	278

### APPENDIX.

Officers for 1918 .....	358
Committees for 1918 .....	359
List of Members, May 8, 1918 .....	360
Communications made to the Society during 1917 .....	366
Proceedings of the Society for 1917 .....	367
In Memoriam—Mary Stevens Beall, 1854—1917. By Miss Cordelia Jackson .....	372
Twenty-fourth Annual Report of Treasurer .....	379

	PAGE.
Twenty-fourth Annual Report of Recording Secretary .	381
Twenty-fourth Annual Report of Curator .....	383
Report of Chronicler for 1917 .....	386
Necrology, 1917 .....	389

---

### LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PLATE NO.	FACING PAGE.
1. An Old Washington Mansion, No. 2017 I St., N. W.	114
2. Marked Grave of James McCubbin Lingan, Arlington	134
3. Marked Grave of Jacob Gideon, Congressional .....	136
4. Neglected Grave of Gen. Uriah Forrest, Congressional.	148
5. Ruins M. Blair's House, Silver Spring .....	156
6. Francis P. Blair's House, Silver Spring .....	162
7. Mrs. Jefferson Davis .....	172
8. Mr. Francis P. Blair and Wife Violet Gist .....	180
9. Montgomery Blair while Postmaster General .....	182
10. Mrs. Montgomery Blair, 1867 .....	184
11. Richard Wallach .....	196
12. Residence Richard Wallach, 456 Louisiana Avenue .	242
13. Lewis Clephane .....	264
14. Clara Barton, at Time of the Organization of the American Red Cross .....	278
15. One of Clara Barton's Passes .....	290
16. Order of Transportation to Port Royal, S. C., of Clara Barton .....	294
17. Some Original Members of the American Red Cross, <i>fac-simile</i> .....	306
18. Mrs. Mary Stevens Beall, about 1895 .....	372
19. Mrs. Mary Stevens Beall, about 1902 .....	378

## PRESIDENTS OF THE SOCIETY.

---

*Dr. J. M. Toner .....	1894-1896
†John A. Kasson .....	1897-1906
‡Alexander B. Hagner .....	1906-1909
James Dudley Morgan .....	*... 1909-1916
Allen C. Clark .....	1916-

\* Died July 29, 1896.

† Died May 18, 1910.

‡ Died June 30, 1915.

## NOTE.

The Columbia Historical Society was organized at a meeting held in the President's office of the Columbian University on March 9, 1894, and was incorporated under the laws of the District of Columbia on the third day of May, 1894. There were twenty-nine incorporators, only four of whom, Worthington C. Ford, James F. Hood, Theodore W. Noyes, and Rev. J. Havens Richards, survive. Dr. J. M. Toner was the first president and Mr. James F. Hood, who was the first curator, has held that office without interruption to this time. Of the founders of the Society, thirty-six in number, but seven are living at this time: William E. Edmonston, Worthington C. Ford, James F. Hood, Henry Cabot Lodge, Randolph H. McKim, Theodore W. Noyes, and Rev. J. Havens Richards.

Volume 1 of the RECORDS comprises seven brochures and an index bound as one volume, covering the period from March 9, 1894, the date of the organization of the Society, to February 1, 1897. After that date the volumes have been published regularly each year. There have been published in these volumes 177 original articles, 11 reprints, other historical material, and the current proceedings of the Society. Beginning with Vol. IV. the material has been edited by John B. Larnier, chairman of the Committee on Publication, assisted by Mary Stevens Beall, the former secretary, now deceased, who has been succeeded by Maud Burr Morris.

It has been said that the Society publishes more original historical matter than any similar organization in the United States. This may or may not be so, but it can with truth be stated that the Columbia Historical Society has done a work for the City of Washington that is invaluable. It has collected and stored away for future reference local history of immense value which cannot easily be found elsewhere than in these volumes.

The index of this volume has been prepared by the editor in a form somewhat different from previous indices, and is substantially an index of names and places only. This form, it is believed, will prove useful for reference purposes.



## THE EARLIEST PROPRIETORS OF CAPITOL HILL.

By MARGARET BRENT DOWNING.

(Read before the Society, January 16, 1917.)

In the strict historical sense, the earliest proprietors of Capitol Hill were the American Indians. But in the restricted meaning as deriving title from the Proprietary government of Maryland, the names of George Thompson and Thomas Gerrard appear on the records as the first owners of that portion of the National City which is colloquially known as "Capitol Hill." Under the "Conditions of Plantations" imposed by the Baron of Baltimore under his charter as absolute lord of the domain, Thompson and Gerrard in 1662-3 acquired title to an extensive acreage which now includes all of Capitol Hill, parts of Anacostia and the outlying country and a generous slice of the city proper from about Ninth and K streets northwest to the Potomac where the Bureau of Engraving and Printing has been erected. Among the several names under which these tracts were patented were Duddington Manor and Pasture, New Troy, Blue Plains, Giesborough and St. Elizabeth; the first three on Capitol Hill and the others embracing Anacostia and its environs.

The names of Thompson and Gerrard are linked in many early ventures in real estate along the Potomac as well as in the older portions of Charles County, for in that remote day, the District of Columbia formed part of the Province of Maryland which had been named to honor the King who had granted Lord Baltimore his charter. Gerrard, however, previous to his

Potomac purchase had become involved in the conspiracy of Governor Josias Fendall to proclaim the "Little Republic of Maryland" and it seemed prudent to dispose of all remote land holdings. Thompson took over his associate's interests and was apparently sole proprietor, when in November, 1670, he sold the Capitol Hill property, Duddington Manor and Pasture, and New Troy to Thomas Notley, then attorney and general land agent for Charles Calvert, and afterwards Deputy-Governor of Maryland, 1676-79. Notley filed the deeds of transfer on November 20, 1670, and he relates their names as given by Thompson and Gerrard, namely, the Duddingtons and New Troy. This is a strong piece of evidence that the estate of Duddington, an integral portion of the National Capital, did not originate in the Carroll family, as the impression universally prevails. It was familiarly known under the name of Duddington from 1662-70, and Charles Carroll, the immigrant and afterwards Attorney-General of the Province, did not land on the shores of Maryland until 1688, or twenty-six years later.

Thomas Notley paid forty thousand pounds of tobacco for the Duddington estate. A few months after the purchase, on March 1, 1671, he petitioned the provincial court to unite his three tracts into one manorial holding, to be known as "Cerne Abbey Manor." The deeds for this grant as well as all subsequent ones may be found in chronological order among the Land Warrants issued from Saint Mary's City, Maryland's first capital, which are now reposing in the State House at Annapolis. Thompson, Gerrard and Notley may, therefore, be accorded the honor of being the first proprietors of Capitol Hill under the provincial government of Maryland. The first patent was issued in 1662, but little more than a quarter of a century after

the landing of the *Ark* and the *Dove*. To study the chronicles relating to Capitol Hill is therefore to turn back the leaves of history to the opening chapters of Lord Baltimore's Palatinate.

Few cities of the larger and more cultured class have displayed a greater indifference towards the original owners of the land on which it has been built than the National Capital. It is within the memory of the present generation, when nothing of practical moment was known of the proprietors of the Ten Miles Square, when the federal government made its memorable purchase. It is a matter of congratulation to the members of the Columbia Historical Society that it is mainly due to their efforts that details and incidents of the affair, and especially from the personal standpoint, have been collected and permanently preserved. But the men who owned the land prior to the governmental purchase have been, heretofore, mere names on a legal document. Their personalities have become merged in the uncertainty which shadows their day and the general idea is that their acts were too remote to be known accurately, and if they could be known, it would not prove very valuable information. Yet Thompson, Gerrard and Notley wrote their names in large letters in the annals of Maryland during the first half century after its settlement. To follow the outline of their activities is to sketch a fascinating and historically worthy picture of the royal Palatinate during the closing years of the seventeenth century.

Thompson, Gerrard and Notley were members of families mentioned in "Burke's Landed Gentry," with estates situated in Somerset and Dorset at points where the two shires merge and form one of the loveliest portions of England's Midlands. In addition to vast estates, their families possessed ancient lineage and tre-

mendous political importance and all three may be accepted as types of the aristocratic and refined gentlemen of their era who, finding conditions intolerable in England, preferred at any sacrifice of their titles and possessions, to seek freedom of conscience in the New World. Many of the adventurers took this course of a necessity, since they had become completely impoverished by religious persecution or the devastating civil wars. The "Conditions of Plantations" offered by Lord Baltimore made a wide appeal to those of adventurous trend, as well as to those who sought freedom in every sense and with the added hope of retrieving their fortunes. It is assumed that the history of Maryland is accepted as that of a royal Palatinate, boasting a landed gentry, with all the privileges of the class and that it was never at any time a penal settlement or the resort of felons. Nor was it peopled through any philanthropic project of the Crown. Hester Dorsey Richardson in her admirable work, "Side-Lights on Maryland History," cites an example of the indigestible intellectual food which the *St. Nicholas Magazine* can serve on occasion to its juvenile readers. According to Mrs. Richardson, Hezekiah Butterworth wrote a sketch of Maryland of which the subjoined is the opening paragraph:

"King Charles I, you remember, founded a colony in this country in very early times in honor of his young and beautiful Queen Henrietta Maria. He called it Terra Mariea or Maryland. He gathered fifteen hundred orphan children from the streets of London and sent them to Maryland, and there those early settlers loved to hear and recount the legends of the court of Charles."

As Mrs. Richardson remarks, the veriest tyro at history knows that Charles I did not settle Maryland, but

that honor belongs to Cecilius Calvert, who at his own expense sent a goodly company to the Province in 1633.

George Thompson, the first of the original proprietors of Capitol Hill, was undoubtedly the son of that pioneer, John Thompson, who came over in the *Ark* and who took out land in the same company with the Reverend Andrew White, the Jesuit missionary, and others whose names have become historical. The elder Thompson made his will in 1648 and left the landed portion of his property to his son, George. For forty years after this pious will was probated the name of George Thompson is familiar to those who peruse the court records or the Acts of the Provincial Assembly. Thompson was an eloquent pleader before the Provincial Court and apparently he represented the legal interests of Thomas Gerrard who was a surgeon, and Thomas Notley, who was an attorney and land-agent. Thompson makes hundreds of appearances in the court records during the tedious legal battles which his brother-in-law, Raymond Stapleford, waged against Lord Baltimore's authority. He was the executor of this pioneer litigant's will and a beneficiary under it. In addition to what must have been a lucrative legal practice, Thompson was engaged in commercial pursuits, such as exchanging land for staples which he could ship to England, as for instance his little flyer in tobacco with Thomas Notley. He had heavy interests in ships bearing commerce from Virginia, Maryland and the West Indies to English and European ports. He presents two interesting aspects in the personal sense. He must be given priority over all other speculators in real estate on the Maryland side of the Potomac, and since he charged Notley forty thousand pounds of tobacco for the grant and as much of this had still to be raised, he leads the list of specu-

lators in nicotine futures. He conferred the name St. Elizabeth on the lovely wooded hills above the Anacostia River, and it is worthy of note that of all the colonial names given to the estates which are now the National City, this alone survives in its original situation and gives title to the Government Hospital of the Insane.

Dr. Thomas Gerrard is a name which fairly bristles on Provincial pages. He plays a variety of rôles. He was one of the earliest and most successful "chirurgeons" in Maryland and when he was banished for participating in Fendall's rebellion, he established himself in Virginia and made a large fortune attending the gentry of Jamestown and thereabout. Dr. Gerrard was the lord of St. Clement's Manor and there he presided over the Court Baron and his steward held the Court Leet after the prevailing custom in England. The records of these courts at St. Clement's Manor are the only ones which are in existence, though the authorities hold that all the great manorial lords enjoyed similar privileges. Bromly, the splendid manor house of St. Clement's, was built of brick made on the estate by retainers of Dr. Gerrard after he had brought out from England some skilled artisans with their moulds and other appliances. He was one of the earliest brickmakers in Maryland and did a thriving business, selling to less provident lords who wished to erect handsome homes without the trouble of maintaining kilns. Bromly was a renowned social center and figures in the annals perhaps more frequently than any contemporary house except those occupied by the Proprietor or his family. Gerrard was a rigid Catholic and he is the figure always produced to bear evidence of the broad religious toleration of Maryland's charter. He was fined five hundred pounds of tobacco for lock-

ing the chapel at St. Mary's, and refusing to open it in time for Protestant service. It was at Bromly that the first Declaration of Independence was voiced in the western world, when Josias Fendall threw off allegiance to Lord Baltimore and proclaimed Maryland free and independent. Gerrard adhered to the faith of his fathers most tenaciously, but his daughters married men who were equally zealous on the Protestant side. The elder was the wife of that Nehemiah Blackiston for whom was named that beautiful island in the Potomac, long a resort of Washingtonians. The other married John Coode, leader of the Protestant army which besieged Saint Mary's City and caused its capitulation.

Thomas Notley appears on the records of 1660, about the time that Charles Calvert arrived in the Province to act as Governor in behalf of his father, Cecilius, second Baron of Baltimore. It is a logical supposition that Charles Calvert and Notley had been on terms of friendship in London and that the departure of the former furnished the reason of the latter's venture into the wilds of Maryland. Notley belonged to that illustrious family of Dorset, the Sydenhams of Coombe, his being the cadet branch of that ancient barony. His arms were:

Argent—Three bezants on a bend cotised,

Or—First and fourth quarterly.

Crest—A lion's head from a mural.

Motto—Noli Mentire.

The Sydenhams were nobles in 1275. The chronicles of Dorset contain many a thrilling tale of their prowess in the holy wars, and their achievements and possessions make entire chapters in the annals of that shire. They counted heroes galore in the Crusades and the wars of the Roses and with France and in the

succeeding civil strife. Nor was their fame wholly martial, for Doctor Sir Thomas Sydenham was among the colleagues of William Harvey, discoverer of the theory of the circulation of the blood, and was his immediate successor as head of the London College of Surgery. Another Thomas Sydenham, a near kinsman of Thomas Notley, was an eloquent archdeacon of the Church of England and quite a court favorite. Among the records of Sydenham estates in the opening seventeenth century, is one which throws a clear light on the name which Notley chose for his Potomac manor. It is to be found in Hutchins'. "History of Dorset" under the subhead of the domain of the Sydenhams of Combe, and says:

"THE MANOR OF CERNE ABBEY.

"When or by whom it was given does not appear. 19 Edward, the Abbot had a grant of one shilling in land here. In 1293, the temporalities of the Abbot of Cerne in Winifred Eagle were valued at sixty-four shillings and four pence. 36 Henry VIII., this manor had farms belonging to the Abbot of Cerne, which were granted to Richard Buckland and Robert Horner, who 37 Henry VIII. had license to alienate to Thomas Sydenham Esquire, gentleman and his heirs; value four pounds and three shillings."<sup>1</sup>

The Sydenhams had obtained control of the Abbey lands of Cerne many years previous to the time of Notley, and as a boy, he may have played on the old Abbey lands and a touch of homesickness have suggested the name. It may be, as some have deemed probable, he was an admirer of the renowned Aelfric, the grammarian, once Abbot of Cerne and sought to perpetuate his memory in the New World. The origin of the name Duddington can be clearly traced by fol-

<sup>1</sup> Hutchins' "History of Dorset," Vol. 2, p. 706. Westminster, 1868.



lowing the lineage of Thompson and Gerrard through the labyrinths of "Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry." There was on the earliest records of Somerset and Dorset, a noble family of Doddington with a celebrated country seat, Doddington Manor. As Gerrards and Thompsons, Sydenhams and Notleys had intermarried with the Doddingtons for nearly two hundred recorded years, it is evident that the first proprietors, Thompson and Gerrard, had this famous seat of their family in mind, when they took out patents for the land on the Potomac, on which subsequently was erected the noble national Hall of Legislation, the stately Library of Congress and several other imposing Federal buildings. That the Manor in Somerset is spelled Doddington does not confuse the issue, since this discrepancy may be easily explained as the error of the registering clerk, as the "o" in London and in Monroe is pronounced as though it were "u" and there is the familiar illustration, typically British, saying "His Lu'dship" for His Lordship, as Americans and the remainder of the world would do. It must be borne in mind that in the early part of the seventeenth century the families of Thompson and Gerrard held estates contiguous to Doddington.

Notley had no special reason to perpetuate the name of Doddington, so very naturally he fixed on some renowned holding in his own immediate line and changed the Doddington estate to Cerne Abbey Manor. It is under this appellation that the grant figures in that well-known legal document which is the key to clear titles to all properties situated on and about Capitol Hill. This was the will of Thomas Notley, dated April 3, 1679. As the sole landed bequest mentioned in a great mass of personal legacies, he leaves Cerne Abbey Manor to his godson, Notley Rozier, son of Colonel

Benjamin Rozier and his wife. This lady was Anne Sewall, daughter of Jane, second wife of Charles Calvert, third Baron of Baltimore. Notley was Deputy-Governor of the Province from 1676 until his death three years later. During this period he had disposed of nearly all his landed estates, Lord Baltimore being in almost every instance the purchaser. The Proprietary became owner of the celebrated country seat on the Wicomico River, Notley Hall, a splendid home mentioned in the social annals of the Province from 1668 until late in the eighteenth century, when it was probably destroyed by fire. In the earliest chronicles of Georgetown College there are recurring permissions granted young seminarians from Whitemarsh to stop at Notley Hall and partake of its hospitality while en route to the college on the Potomac.

Notley Rozier, heir of Cerne Abbey Manor under the will of Governor Notley, was apparently reared by his grandmother, Lady Baltimore, at Notley Hall, the favorite estate of his godfather and benefactor. Colonel Benjamin Rozier died soon after his friend and associate at the council table of the Lord Proprietor, and his widow married Colonel Edward Pye and went to preside over another stately home. When Notley Rozier's only surviving daughter and heiress, Ann, married Daniel Carroll, second son of Charles Carroll, the immigrant and Attorney-General of the Province, the bride is described in social annals of the day as of Notley Hall. Notley Rozier, reared in the mimic court of the third Lord Baltimore, was no doubt a local celebrity in his era, but mere fragments have floated down to this age as to his importance in the political sense in his step-grandfather's councils. He had married young, as nearly all colonial lords did, and his first cousin, another custom of the Maryland aristocracy.

His wife was Jane, one of the several daughters of William Digges, of Warburton Manor, and Elizabeth Sewall Wharton. This lady was the sister of Jane Sewall, who became the wife of Colonel Benjamin Rozier and of Nicholas Sewall, all children of the second Lady Baltimore. Previous to her alliance with William Digges she had married Dr. Jesse Wharton, of Virginia, and in 1675 Deputy-Governor of Maryland, a well-known medico at the residence of Sir Edward Digges, governor of the royal colony.

William Digges and Elizabeth Sewall Wharton had ten children and their descendants may be found in many states. The Lord of Warburton was the eldest son of Sir Edward Digges, an appointee and loyal adherent of the Stuarts, who had acquired a splendid estate at Bellefield, Virginia. A handsome tomb, still in excellent preservation, tells that he was the son of Sir Dudley Digges, Knight and Baronet of Kent, Master of Rolls under Charles I. This Dudley Digges, for the name is multiplied in the colonial records of Maryland and in the English chronicles of the line, was the author of the celebrated book, "The Compleat Ambassador," which in its day enjoyed great prestige and popularity as containing an epitome of the polite accomplishments necessary in court circles and comparable only to that earlier work, "The Courtier or the Golden Book," by Baldassare Castiglione, and considered a classic of the sixteenth century. Jane Digges brought to her husband, Notley Rozier, as dower one thousand acres, which lay across the Anacostia River and known as Elizabeth's Delight. It was adjacent to Giesborough and Blue Plains, which later became part of the patrimony of Notley Young. Rozier was, April 19, 1714, by the will of Edward Digges, eldest son and chief heir of William, affectionately called brother and made the

executor of that instrument in which full title to *Elizabeth's Delight* is made over to him and his wife Jane.

Ann Rozier, for the name is so spelled in connection with her marriage to Daniel Carroll, and which should have always been so written, since it was French, furnishes another of those familiar examples of colonial widows who captivate a second lord after less than a year of mourning. No more fascinating phases of that early day in Maryland's chronicles exist than those caught in snatches of letters which are preserved in many a horsehair trunk in the older counties, wherein it is related that cousin this and that had sent to London for a widow's complete garb and that she looked so bewitching in the weeds that she cast them aside, after a few wearings, for a new bridal trousseau. This may explain why mourning suits, mourning jewelry and other emblems of bereavement figure as assets in so many colonial wills. Ann Rozier Carroll, after less than a year of sorrow for her young husband, who was not twenty-eight when he died, married Colonel Benjamin Young, a Commissioner of Crown Lands, who had come to the Province about 1735. Though she is described in the narration of her first marriage as the heiress of Notley Hall, she was also sole heiress of Cerne Abbey Manor. From court records, it is known that she had built a commodious mansion on the Potomac estate prior to 1758, for in a petition made in that year she asks permission to retain title to it, though by the same instrument she is dividing her legacy from Governor Thomas Notley equally between her two sons, Charles Carroll and Notley Young. By this division, Cerne Abbey Manor was divided into the original tracts which Notley had purchased from George Thompson, nearly a century before. Charles Carroll, the older son, received the Duddington tracts,

Manor and Pasture, and other parcels on Capitol Hill. Notley Young's inheritance included the land and adjoining acres on which his mother's home was built, parts of New Troy and a vast area across the Anacostia River, including Giesborough and Blue Plains. Giesborough in later years was made over as a legacy to the Fathers at Georgetown and proved so heavy a burden on their slender resources that they permitted it to be sold for taxes. It is obvious that Duddington, whether meant for Doddington in Somerset or some other obscure holding of Thompson and Gerrard which has become untraceable after this lapse of time, had no connection whatever with the Carroll family until Daniel married Notley Rozer's heiress. It is misleading and untrue to describe that Daniel Carroll who was the husband of Ann Rozier, as the first of the Duddington branch. Charles Carroll, who is called as of Carrollsburgh to distinguish him from his eminent cousin, the Signer, might be so called, and so also his son, Daniel Carroll, who later built a mansion which he called Duddington Manor. This Charles Carroll and Daniel Carroll inherited directly from the daughter of Notley Rozer, who inherited by will the estate which Governor Notley had purchased from Thompson in 1670.

Daniel Carroll, of Duddington, great grandson of Notley Rozer, and Notley Young, his grandson, were the last owners of Capitol Hill in the manorial sense. They disposed of their rights to the Commissioners who represented President Washington, and for the worthy purpose of securing a site for the permanent seat of government. The negotiations which led to this transfer of ownership began in 1790, but were not brought to a successful issue until a year later. It may be timely to remark that the numerous Daniel Carrolls

who figure in the annals at this particular time have led to some amazing blunders. An historian with every facility to reach authentic sources is the former pastor of St. Patrick's church in Washington City and now the Bishop of Charleston, South Carolina. Yet in his work, "The Land of Sanctuary," Bishop Russell subjoins a Carroll family tree which could not have been founded on recognized genealogical charts, for among other easily detected errors it is shown that Daniel Carroll of Duddington was the brother of the Archbishop and identical with the Commissioner who acted with Thomas Johnson and David Stuart. As Daniel Carroll of Duddington sold one of the largest and most valuable portions of the Capital City, it is plain he did not sell to himself. This same mistake is several times repeated in the Catholic Encyclopedia, a publication where the reader would logically expect historical accuracy in this vital point of Catholic association with the founding of the National Capital. Under the caption of Daniel Carroll, Thomas F. Meehan writes that Daniel Carroll, brother of the Archbishop, was born in Upper Marlborough in 1733 and died in Washington in 1829, whereas he was, as many Carroll family papers show and all of which are accessible to historical students, born in 1737 and died at his home near Rock Creek on May 6, 1796, less than sixty years of age, instead of nearing the century mark, as Mr. Meehan makes him.

Members of the Columbia Historical Society will be further astounded by perusing Mr. Meehan's biography of Daniel Carroll, the Commissioner.

"The choice of the present site of Washington was advocated by him and he owned one of the four farms taken for it, Notley Young, David Burns and Samuel Davidson being the others interested. The Capitol was built on the land


transferred to the government by Carroll and there is additional interest to Catholics in the fact that in 1663, this whole section of country belonged to a man named Pope who called it Rome."

It is to be hoped that should the Encyclopedia issue a second edition, this remarkable collection of errors will be eliminated in favor of the facts. But since the authorized history of the American branch of the O'Carrolls of Ely, published under the auspices of the late Governor Carroll, of Maryland, contains the statement that Daniel Carroll the Commissioner was the Daniel Carroll of Duddington who built the mansion in the new Federal City, lesser fish in the historical line may be pardoned for following what seemed the last clue through the bewildering labyrinths of genealogy.<sup>2</sup> Daniel Carroll, who figures as grantor in the deeds which gave the Federal government title to the estate inherited from the will of Governor Notley, may be traced back to the immigrant of his line, Charles Carroll, the Attorney-General, his great grandfather. His grandfather was that Daniel Carroll who married Ann Rozier and his father was the older son of that lady, Charles Carroll, of Carrollsburg. He is, therefore, of the younger branch of the Carrolls of Doughreagan Manor and was the second cousin of the Signer. Through his mother he was the great-grandson of Notley Rozer and was therefore closely akin to the most illustrious families in the Province, the Sewalls of Mattapony, the Digges of Warburton, the Lowes, Darnalls and Hills. Daniel Carroll, the Commissioner, was the son of Daniel Carroll of Upper Marlborough, the immigrant in his line

<sup>2</sup> Rowland, "Life and Correspondence of Charles Carroll of Carrollton," Vol. 11, p. 441.

of Carrolls. There is no convincing evidence that this Daniel Carroll came of the line of Carrolls of Ely, represented by Charles Carroll, who was later Attorney-General. But it is clear that the two men were friendly. Shortly after Daniel Carroll had established a successful business enterprise in Marlborough about 1720, he married an heiress and well-known provincial belle, Eleanor Darnall of Woodyard, Maryland. The gentry drew sharp class divisions against the business and agricultural class and it is safe to assume that the young merchant of Upper Marlborough would never have penetrated into the circle which his lady graced had he not been presented by a powerful sponsor. That Charles Carroll had married Mary Darnall, aunt of Eleanor, points unerringly to the clever matchmaker.

Daniel of Marlborough left two sons who survived to manhood, Daniel of Rock Creek, who was Associate Commissioner of the District of Columbia with Judge Thomas Johnson and Doctor David Stuart, and John, who became first Archbishop of Baltimore. There were four daughters, two of whom, Anne and Eleanor, married into the Brent family of Woodstock, Acquia Creek, descendants of George Brent, the immigrant who settled in Virginia in 1672, Mary, who became the second wife of Notley Young, and Elizabeth, a spinster. Elizabeth Carroll was the last survivor of her family and on March 16, 1810, she made a deposition before her nephew, Robert Brent, first mayor of Washington, which is now part of the Catholic archives of the University of Notre Dame, South Bend, Indiana. To this paper and to others written by various members of the Carroll family of Marlborough or of Rock Creek and to the older branch more intimately connected with the ownership of the Ten Miles Square I am indebted for





such original data as is here presented for the first time in concrete form.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Carroll Papers, Catholic Archives of Notre Dame. "Deposition of Elizabeth Carroll, spinster, taken in the City of Washington, D. C., March 16, 1810."

"Said Elizabeth Carroll, aged sixty-five, in the city of Washington on the sixteenth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and ten, before Robert Brent, Esquire, Mayor of the city of Washington aforesaid; and said Elizabeth Carroll being first duly cautioned and sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, by said Mayor did then and there upon her oath aforesaid testify and depose as follows, viz:

"That she is the daughter of Daniel Carroll of Upper Marlboro in the State of Maryland and Eleanor, his wife; that she recollects her said father who died as she believes and always has understood in the year of our Lord seventeen hundred and fifty; that the said Daniel Carroll, as she has likewise always understood and believed, was the son of Keane Carroll of Ireland, and that as she has also understood and believed, he emigrated to this country from Ireland some time before he married her mother, whose maiden name was Darnall; that the said Daniel Carroll and Eleanor had several children all of whom are dead, except the deponent and her brother, the Right Rev. Dr. John Carroll, Bishop of Baltimore and Mrs. Mary Young, her sister; that Henry, the oldest son, as she has heard, was drowned some time before her birth, when he was a boy at school and many years before the death of his father; that Daniel, the second son departed this life on the sixth day of May in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety six in the sixtieth year, as she believes, of his age; that the said Daniel Carroll intermarried with Eleanor Carroll, the sister of the present Mrs. Mary Digges, and had from this marriage two children whose names were Daniel and Mary, and none others than those two; that both these two died before their said father several years; but this deponent doth not recollect the precise period of the death of either of them; that Daniel the son of the brother just mentioned intermarried with Elizabeth Digges of Warburton in the year of our Lord, seventeen hundred and seventy six, this deponent being present at the marriage, and that he had issue from this marriage several children of whom William Carroll is the oldest surviving son; that the surviving children are all single and unmarried and that no one of them, either of those who are dead, or of those who survive has ever been married; that the said William was born as she perfectly recollects, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty two; and that as she has always heard and believes neither of the three Daniels mentioned and particularly referred to by this deponent was ever married a second time."

Ibid., Carroll Papers. Extract of a letter from Daniel Carroll of Rock

A point of interest which always recurs when the earliest proprietors of Capitol Hill are under consideration is the case of James Carroll of Ireland, dated Upper Marlborough, Maryland, December 20, 1762, and presented by Miss J. Carroll.

"As you express a particular desire of having a particular account of your relations in this part of the world, the following may be agreeable to you. My father died in the year 1751 and left six children,—myself, Ann, John, E. W., Mary and Betsy. He left me land amounting in value between 4 & 5000 pounds. Some time after I was married to a lady of our name, E. W. Carroll to whom I was contracted before my father's death. Her fortune was 3000 pounds in money. I had been returned two years from Flanders where my father had sent me for my education, and had been there for six years. I have a son named Daniel about ten years old and a daughter named Mary about eight years old. The lady I married is a daughter of Daniel Carroll, son of Charles Carroll, Esq. of Littertone who came from Ireland and settled in this country. His abilities and prudent conduct procured him some of the best offices under this government, for then Roman Catholics were entitled to hold place in this province. By this means, his knowledge of the law and by taking up large tracts of land which have since increased in value some hundred per cent he made a very large fortune—two of his sons only survived out of a great many children—Charles and Daniel—the latter my wife's father, who died in the year 1734 and left three children, Charles, E. W. (my wife), and Mary. Charles inherits about 600 pounds per annum—will not probably marry and Mary is married to one Mr. Ignatius Digges. Charles Carroll, Esq., eldest brother to my wife's father is living and is worth about 100,000 pounds and second richest man in our province. He has one son named Charles who has a very liberal education and now finishing his studies in London. In case of his death that estate is left to my son, Daniel by Charles Carroll, Esq. My eldest sister, Ann is well married to one Mr. Robert Brent in Virginia, a province to the Northward of this, divided by the river Potomac. He lives about 60 miles from us. They have one child named George. My brother John was sent abroad for his education on my return and is now a Jesuit at Liege, teaching Philosophy and eminent in his profession. E. W., my second sister is married, likewise very well to one Mr. William Brent in Virginia, near my eldest sister. She has three boys and one girl. My sisters, Mary and Betsey are unmarried and live chiefly with my mother who is very well. This account of your friends I hope will be satisfactory to you. [But, as frequently happens, Charles, brother of E. W., wife of Daniel Carroll of Rock Creek, did not realize the hopes which his relatives placed in him. He is identical with that Charles Carroll, known as of Carrollsburgh, who married the daughter of Henry Hill, Esquire, of Baltimore, and became the father of Daniel Carroll of Duddington, Charles Carroll of Bellevue and Henry Hill Carroll of Litterluna, near the city of Baltimore.']"

eration is the identity of the mysterious Jenkins of Jenkins' Hill, who figures in every description of the tract during the transaction which finally converted it into Federal property. Jenkins' Heights probably is mentioned for the first time in a chatty letter which Right Reverend John Carroll wrote in 1784 to his English Superior, in which he tells that his young kinsman, Daniel Carroll of Duddington had proposed this eminence as a suitable position for the College which is now an ornament of the older of the two cities in the District of Columbia, Georgetown. Bishop Carroll's letter is recalled in a charming retrospect of the College in a paper read before the Society by Rev. Edward I. Devitt, S.J., in 1909; and he relates that the future Primate of the American Catholic Church did not realize the possibilities which L'Enfant saw in this hill. He declined Daniel of Duddington's gift because the spot was too far away in the woods to make a thriving boarding school for boys. President Washington alludes to Jenkins' Hill in a stately description sent to Major L'Enfant in 1791 in a detailed description of the boundaries of the Federal territory. This occurs in the letter sent from Mount Vernon by the President to his representative on the ground, L'Enfant, and he designates the spot beyond all reason of misapprehension. The seat of government is to be built on "lands lying between Rock Creek, to the Potomac River and the Eastern Branch and as far up the latter as the turn of the channel above Evans' Point, thence including the flat, back of Jenkins' Hill."<sup>4</sup> I am indebted to Mr. Allen C. Clark for the only obtainable data extant about the Jenkins who resided on the domain of Cerne Abbey Manor at the time it passed under governmental control. In a letter recently re-

<sup>4</sup> RECORDS OF COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Writings of Washington Relating to the National Capital, Vol. 17, p. 23.

ceived from Mr. Clark he states no title of ownership was at any time vested in Jenkins. Christian Hines one of Washington's earliest historians, is the authority that a Thomas Jenkins leased a farm from the Carroll estate of Duddington and that the confines of this rural plot could be described as commencing somewhere about H Street North and Seventh Street West. Hines' description of this plantation indicates that it is the estate known as Fort Royal, acquired in 1794 by Dominic Lynch and Comfort Sands. It was considered a valuable property even in those remote days, and Lynch and Sands paid more than \$40,000 for the title. Apparently it was one of the most flourishing and productive tobacco and general produce plantations hereabout and had been in continual cultivation for several years before the Revolutionary War. Jenkins possessed a mansion which figures at the time of the Federal purchase and this was located in the same block as the Union Labor Building now stands or adjacent to New York Avenue near Ninth Street. There was a record of small houses standing in 1791, but there was none on the hill where the United States Capitol overlooks the city and the exact reason that the name Jenkins is continually associated with this hallowed spot remains to be explained.

The connecting link between the old and new proprietors of Capitol Hill is the brilliant, dashing but irascible French engineer, Charles Pierre L'Enfant. It was his genius which transformed the woodland of Thompson and Gerrard and Notley and the tobacco farms of the Carrolls and the Youngs into the splendid panorama of boulevards and parks and provided a fitting site for the buildings which adorn the Capital of the great North American Republic. The Columbia Historical Society played a stellar rôle in the long-

drawn-out drama which preceded the act of justice paid to the French patriot, when his ashes were removed from Green Hill and laid under a granite block on the western hills of Arlington. From every viewpoint, members of this Society have laid bare the truth about L'Enfant and the monstrous injustice from which he suffered living and dead. A finer tribute was never paid than that in Mr. Glenn Brown's paper read in 1909 on "The Plan of L'Enfant for the City of Washington and its Effect upon the Future Development of the city." In this, among scores of other popular fallacies, this eminent architect who has accomplished a fair share in beautifying the National Capital, showed how erroneous was the statement that L'Enfant had taken the boulevards of Paris as the model of his plan. L'Enfant submitted his map in 1791 and all the world knows that Napoleon commanded the work of remodelling the French capital along its modern magnificent lines. But in 1791 the figure of the great Corsican has not yet darkened the pages of history. Mr. Brown showed how largely L'Enfant's plan was original, but if it were reminiscent of anything he had known, Versailles, the court city, presented some points of resemblance. The French ambassador has recently placed the American nation under a lasting obligation for his exertions to draw aside the veil which surrounded the antecedents of the brilliant engineer. In that delightful book, "With Great Americans Past and Present," he devotes two lengthy chapters to Washington's founder, giving, in the first, the personal side of the man who played such a complex rôle in Revolutionary history with his military career amplified more satisfactorily than hitherto, and in the second, an adequate and tactful narration of L'Enfant's part in the upbuilding of

one of the world's most beautiful cities. Dr. James Dudley Morgan on May 11, 1911, read before the Columbia Historical Society a paper descriptive of the reinterment of the brilliant French patriot from the passing of the Sundry Civil Bill authorizing the removal of the hallowed ashes from the lonely spot in Green Hill to the last taps at Arlington, where he had been laid among the nation's heroes to await the Resurrection. But it may not be amiss to trace briefly the principal reasons which led to the national recognition after almost a century of neglect. The past quarter of a century has witnessed the renaissance of American history, of which the visible tokens are the many patriotic societies, Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution, par excellence, and at least a dozen others of varying degrees of influence. Historical novels multiplied themselves, and that splendid crusade for good roads has led to the marking of sacred places on the highways of the national progress and to the erection of monuments to the path blazers of the early day. To this general trend towards historical truth must be assigned the final success of an effort which had gone forward for nearly fifty years looking to the full reparation to L'Enfant's memory and his restoration to his proper place as a patriot, an artist and an engineer. The last decade has seen another equally important historical recognition of eminent services rendered the Republic in its infant days, the belated honors paid to John Paul Jones and his imposing interment at Annapolis, traceable directly to the impetus given such measures by patriotic societies and the steady stream of historical romances pouring out to the public after "Richard Carvel." Members of this society have regarded the reparation to L'Enfant as a solemn obligation, and paper after

paper recording his claims to national honors have been read at its meetings. But the impetus given the cause by the letter which Right Reverend D. J. O'Connell, then rector of the Catholic University of America, now Bishop of Richmond, Virginia, wrote the Commissioners of the District of Columbia cannot be discounted. Bishop O'Connell asked that since the grave of L'Enfant was neglected and inaccessible to the public, he might be accorded the privilege of removing them to a worthy mausoleum which he would erect on the campus of his university. This request focused all the scattered forces in the Institute of American Architects, in the patriotic societies, in the Columbia Historical Society and among men and women generally of broad patriotic impulses, and the result happily met the desires of all interested. The orator of that solemn occasion when L'Enfant was placed to rest on the brow of the hill directly overlooking the Capital City was M. Jusserand, who was six years later to become his biographer. Though a marble sarcophagus marks the spot, the stone was useless, since, as M. Jusserand said, "His monument is your beautiful city."

## BEGINNINGS OF STREET RAILWAYS IN THE NATIONAL CAPITAL.

BY DR. WILLIAM TINDALL.

(Read before the Society, February 20, 1917.)

To those who remember the omnibus as it thumped and creaked and surged over the rough cobble-covered roadways in the days before the establishment of street railroad transportation, the allusion of the poet Byron to "the car rattling o'er the stony street" as a fitting similitude for the distant boom of the cannon of Waterloo, does not seem an unwarrantable stretch of the imagination.

According to the researches of Mr. Wilhelmus B. Bryan, as set forth in his ideal chronicles of happenings of general interest at the National Capital, the first public passenger vehicle service here was commenced and operated in May, 1800, by means of two-horse stage-coaches from M Street and Wisconsin Avenue in Georgetown to William Tunnicliff's Tavern, which was located on the south side of A Street north, immediately east of 1st Street east. This line ran two round trips each day.

In these days of street railroad efficiency, when a car is accessible on a number of streets every few minutes, two daily trips on a single street does not seem a very enterprising service; but it is less amenable to derision in the light of a statement in the *Intelligencer* that Pennsylvania avenue at that time resembled more "a corn field than the great thoroughfare and principal Avenue of a Metropolis." This pioneer effort at urban passenger traffic soon failed for want of profita-



ble patronage, and passenger service on the streets for hire was confined for nearly thirty years thereafter to swarms of hacks whose operators charged extortionate fares that rendered the municipality a subject of reproach.

The need for a street passenger vehicular service at reasonable rates finally became so pressing that in the spring of 1830 an Omnibus line, so called because it was for all, with a 12½ cent fare was installed between Georgetown and the Navy Yard, and later was extended down 11th Street to the wharf and up 7th Street to L Street north. The operation of these vehicles was embarrassed by the miry state of the streets in wet weather and the distressing clouds of dust they raised when the weather was fair.

Many of those earlier omnibuses were driven by their owners, who in the competition for trade operated them at a dangerous rate of speed and willfully obstructed the streets with them while waiting for passengers. The proclivity of the omnibus drivers to disregard the safety and convenience of the public in their pursuit of trade led to the adoption of an ordinance on October 16, 1850, by the City of Washington, which subjected them to penal restraint by imposing a fine of five dollars for "passing ahead of or in front of, or in *any other way* to annoy the passengers or drivers of any other omnibus." It also restricted the maximum number of passengers to be carried by each omnibus to twelve, and might well be reproduced in principle for the benefit of the street car patrons of today.

The omnibus service was gradually acquired about 1854 by two organizations designated the "Union Line," which was operated by John E. Reeside and Gilbert Vanderwerken, and the other the "Citizen's Line." These lines were soon combined and con-

trolled under the influence of Vanderwerken, who had come to the District from New York. Another line, owned by D. T. Moore, operated stages from 7th and L Streets, N. W., to the Navy Yard gate, via Pennsylvania Avenue, until the installation of the 7th Street street-car line, and was the latest omnibus line in the District.

During 1858 an effort was made by a number of New York capitalists to obtain from Congress a charter for a street railroad company to operate its cars along the main route then followed by the omnibus line. A Citizen's Street Railroad Company for which \$200,000 of stock in small amounts was subscribed, and two other conflicting schemes, one of which was advocated by the leading moneyed citizens of Washington, were also projected, but failed to receive the approval of Congress.

#### STREET RAILROADS.

It was not until May 17, 1862, when Congress by its act of that date incorporated "The Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company," that the city of Washington fell into line with other leading communities in the matter of public passenger traffic.

The street railroad service of the District of Columbia is rendered by six corporations:

The Capital Traction Company,  
The Washington Railway and Electric Company,  
The East Washington Heights Traction Railroad Company,  
The Washington and Maryland Railway Company,  
The Washington and Old Dominion Railway Company,  
The Washington-Virginia Railway Company.

THE CAPITAL TRACTION COMPANY.

The Capital Traction Company controls the street railroad service formerly rendered by the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company and the Rock Creek Railway Company.

THE WASHINGTON AND GEORGETOWN RAILROAD  
COMPANY.

This company was incorporated by an Act of Congress, approved May 17, 1862. Its east and west line began at Wisconsin Avenue and M Street and followed that street to Pennsylvania Avenue; thence by way of that avenue and 15th Street west, to 1st Street west; thence it ran along the outside of the northerly section of the semi-circular iron picket fence which then enclosed the west Capitol grounds from 1st Street west and Pennsylvania Avenue to the intersection of B Street north with Delaware Avenue, whence it crossed the Capitol grounds straight south to A Street south, upon which it ran eastwardly to Pennsylvania Avenue and thence via that avenue and 8th Street east to the Navy Yard gate. Its tracks also originally crossed the Washington Aqueduct Bridge over Rock Creek at Pennsylvania Avenue, from which they were removed to the bridge across that stream at M Street as required by an Act of Congress of March 3, 1875.

Under a clause in the District of Columbia appropriation act, approved March 4, 1913 (37 St., pt. 1, 949), this bridge was reconstructed, at a cost of \$120,718.73, and the Capital Traction required to remove its tracks from the M Street bridge to the Pennsylvania Avenue bridge as so reconstructed, and pay one third of the cost of such reconstruction, and accordingly paid into the treasury of the United States,

to the credit of the United States and the District of Columbia in equal parts, \$40,239.58. Its tracks were accordingly so transferred, and its cars began crossing the Pennsylvania Avenue bridge again on July 7, 1916, by using the east-bound track. The west-bound track was put in use on the 15th of the same month. By an Act approved March 3, 1875, it was authorized to extend its tracks along Water Street from 7th Street west to P Street south; thence along P Street to the Arsenal gate, using tracks of the Anacostia and Potomac River railroad in those streets, where the routes of the two companies coincide. The charter provided also for a line of tracks from Boundary Street (now Florida Avenue) and 7th Street west, down 7th Street to the Potomac River; and for another line from Boundary Street and 14th Street west via 14th Street and New York Avenue to Pennsylvania Avenue. The first street car operated in Washington was run on the line of this company from the Navy Yard on October 2, 1862.

*Absorption by Rock Creek Railway Company.*

On the twenty-first of September, 1895, acting under authority of an Act of Congress approved March 1, 1895, the Rock Creek Railway Company, which had been incorporated by an Act of Congress, approved May 28, 1890, as amended by acts of March 3, 1891, and April 30, 1892, acquired the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company and changed the name of both to "The Capital Traction Company."

The route of the Rock Creek Railway Company embraced substantially the present route of the Capital Traction Company from North Capitol Street and Florida Avenue via that avenue, U Street, 18th Street west, Calvert Street and Connecticut Avenue extended,

to Chevy Chase, and from Chevy Chase to Chevy Chase Lake. It was empowered by an Act of Congress of March 3, 1891 (26, 835), to acquire the ownership or control between Chevy Chase and Chevy Chase Lake on that part of the line from the Chevy Chase Land Company of Montgomery County, Maryland. As required by its charter it constructed an iron truss bridge over Rock Creek at Calvert Street and a smaller bridge of the same kind over Klinge Ford Road, on Connecticut Avenue, and on July 20, 1891, transferred both of them to the District of Columbia as public thoroughfares.

The Capital Traction Company under authority of an Act of Congress approved June 4, 1900, extended its line westward from 17th Street west and Pennsylvania Avenue and 17th and G Streets, to 26th and Pennsylvania Avenue and back to that avenue and 17th Street by way of 26th Street, F Street north, and 17th Street.

Under an Act of May 23, 1908, it extended a branch line from 7th Street and Florida Avenue northwest, eastwardly along that avenue and along 8th Street east, to Pennsylvania Avenue, where it joined the main line. By the same act, it was authorized to construct its lines from Florida Avenue and New Jersey Avenue via the latter avenue and Massachusetts Avenue to the Plaza on the south front of the Union Station, and to extend its lines from 2d and F Streets northeast, along the latter street to connect with its line on 8th Street east. That Act also provided for a small section from 7th and T Streets to Florida Avenue; for the adaptation of its lines to the street-car system at the Union Station; for connections therefrom via Delaware Avenue with its lines at that avenue and C Street; for a loop around Square 686, upon which the Senate Office

Building stands, by which it extended from that junction southeasterly along Delaware Avenue to B Street north; thence to 1st Street east and by way of the tracks of other railroad companies on that street to a connection with its main tracks on A Street south.

#### THE WASHINGTON RAILWAY AND ELECTRIC COMPANY.

In 1897 a combination of northern financial interests endeavored to consolidate the electric power and railway systems of the District of Columbia. They acquired the Potomac Light and Power Company and the United States Electric Lighting Company and changed the name of the former to Potomac Electric Power Company, but were deterred for the time from attempting to acquire any street railway lines by the policy which Congress at about that time indicated, of refusing to permit overhead trolleys in the city. In 1899 the movement was revived by the organization of an association styled "the Washington Traction and Electric Company," the purpose of which was to acquire a controlling interest in the stocks of the various lines of the District and which shortly after succeeded in obtaining control of the following lines so far as they operate in the District:

The Anacostia and Potomac River Railroad Company, which had previously absorbed the Belt Railway Company (formerly the Capital, North O Street and South Washington Railway Company), and the Capital Railway Company; the Brightwood Railway Company; the City and Suburban Railway of Washington, which was a consolidation of the Eckington and Soldiers' Home Railway Company, the Maryland and Washington Railway Company, and the Columbia and Maryland Railway Company of Maryland; the Columbia Railway Company; the Georgetown and Tennally-

town Railway Company; the Metropolitan Railroad Company, embracing the Connecticut Avenue and Park Railway Company, Union Railroad Company and the Boundary and Silver Springs Railway Company; the Washington and Glen Echo Railroad Company; the Washington and Great Falls Electric Railway Company, which had previously acquired the West Washington and Great Falls Electric Railway Company of Montgomery County, Maryland; and the Washington, Woodside, and Forest Glen Railway and Power Company. The Washington Traction and Electric Company issued \$11,200,000 capital stock and \$13,442,000 4½ per cent. bonds.

The Washington Traction and Electric Company was a holding, rather than an operating company, but it was hoped that the resulting coöperation among the companies under its control would so reduce the operating expenses and increase traffic as to quickly put the concern on a profitable basis. These expectations were not realized. The dividends on the stock of the profitable companies were insufficient to pay the interest on the bonds covering the entire system, some of the lines of which were in a very poor financial condition. At the end of two years the Washington Traction and Electric Company defaulted the interest on its bonds and went into the hands of a receiver.

Notwithstanding the failure of this effort at consolidation, the benefits to the public which had resulted from the standardization of the various lines, the interchanging of transfers and the improved facilities for bringing suburban patrons directly into the city, prevailed upon Congress to consent to a second effort to bring about the desired consolidation, with the result that by an Act approved June 5, 1900, the Washington and Great Falls Electric Railway Company was

authorized to acquire the stock of the various roads which had been under the control of the Washington Traction and Electric Company. This stock was acquired on February 4, 1902, by the Washington and Great Falls Electric Railway Company, which under authority of the above Act of June 5, 1900, changed its name to the Washington Railway and Electric Company. An important feature of the Act authorizing this consolidation was a clause giving the various street railroad companies in the District the right to make contracts for the use of each other's tracks, under which the bringing of suburban and interurban traffic into the heart of the city has been greatly facilitated.

The companies which are controlled and operated by the Washington Railway and Electric Company are: The Washington and Great Falls Electric Railway Company, which had absorbed the West Washington and Great Falls Electric Railway Company of Maryland; the Metropolitan Railway Company, including the Connecticut Avenue and Park Railway Company; the Union Railway Company; and the Brightwood and Silver Springs Railway Company (charter forfeited); the Columbia Railway Company; the Anacostia and Potomac River Railroad Company, including the Belt Railway Company; and the Capital Railway Company; the Brightwood Railway Company; the Maryland and Washington Railway Company; and the Georgetown and Tennallytown Railway Company of the District of Columbia; the City and Suburban Railway of Washington, embracing the Eckington and Soldiers' Home Railway Company; the Maryland and Washington Railway Company; the Columbia and Maryland Railway Company of Maryland; and the Washington, Berwyn and Laurel Electric Railway Company.



**ANTI-MERGER LEGISLATION.**

An attempt during the year 1912 to bring about a still more extensive consolidation of power and street railway companies in the District by an organization known as the Washington Utilities Company, involving an issue of \$30,000,000 stock and of \$100,000,000 50-year, 5 per cent. gold bonds secured on the real and personal property, and the franchises to be acquired, provoked a recommendation by the District Commissioners on December 5 of that year for restrictive legislation, in response to which, Congress, in section eleven of the District Appropriation Act of March 4, 1913 (37 Sta., pt. 1, 1006), included a provision known as the "Anti-merger Law," which prohibits any public utility corporation doing business in the District from transferring its stock to another company without specific authority from Congress to do so.

**PUBLIC UTILITIES COMMISSION.**

Paragraph 97 of section 8 of the same Act (ib., 995) created the Public Utilities Commission, consisting of the three Commissioners of the District of Columbia, with power to supervise and regulate every street railroad or other common carrier, gas company, electrical company, water power company, telegraph or telephone company, and pipe line company operating in the District.

**PROPOSED MUNICIPAL OWNERSHIP.**

Representative Robert Crosser, of Ohio, introduced three bills into the House of Representatives, each entitled "A Bill to provide for the acquisition, ownership, and operation by the Commissioners of the District of Columbia of all street railroads located in the

District of Columbia." One of them, H. R. 7896, was introduced September 2, 1913; another, H. R. 15191, on March 30, 1914, and another, H. R. 9219, on January 17, 1916. These bills proposed to direct the District Commissioners to acquire the street railroads for the District, the first-named bill by negotiation or condemnation, and the latter two by condemnation, and pay for them out of the proceeds of the sale of thirty-year bonds, which the Commissioners of the District of Columbia were to issue and sell, bearing interest at the rate of 3.65% per annum; the principal of and interest on which were to be paid out of a sinking fund derived from the receipts from the operation of the railroads. None of these was enacted.

THE WASHINGTON AND GREAT FALLS ELECTRIC  
COMPANY.

The Washington and Great Falls Electric Company was incorporated by an Act of Congress approved July 29, 1892, with authority to establish a double and single track from near the north end of the Aqueduct Bridge, west to Cabin John Creek (27 Stat., 326). This Act was amended as to route by Acts of August 23, 1894 (28 Stat., 492), and June 3, 1896 (29 Stat., 246). It completed its road in August, 1895.

On June 5, 1900 (31 Stat., 270), it was authorized to acquire and hold stock in any of the hereinafter-named street railway corporations and to enter into contracts for the use of the road or route of such roads and to pay therefor by assigning its obligations secured by mortgage or deed of trust upon its right of way, property and franchises or other obligations, or by issuing both such stock, bonds or obligations to an amount not exceeding the actual consideration paid. Also to issue stock, bonds or obligations for the extension or equip-

ment of such road or for electric power therefor. Each of the railway corporations concerned was authorized by that Act to enter into such contract of purchase and sale through its board of trustees "with the consent in writing of the owners of three fourths of its capital stock," to enter into contracts with the Washington and Great Falls Electric Company and with each other or with any of the others, for the use of its road or route or any part thereof with the written consent of the owners of at least three fourths of the capital stock or a vote of such owners at a specially called meeting.

The Washington and Great Falls Electric Company; the Washington, Woodside and Forest Glen Railway and Power Company; the Washington-Rockville Railway Company, and the Washington and Glen Echo Railroad Company, the latter three being Maryland companies, were also by that Act empowered mutually to contract for its use of each other's roads, and each to change its corporate name to any name or corporation name not then in use by a similar corporation in the District of Columbia.

#### THE METROPOLITAN RAILROAD COMPANY.

The Metropolitan Railroad Company was the second street railroad company, in point of time, incorporated in the District of Columbia, and was chartered by the Act of Congress approved July 1, 1864.

Its original route was from the junction of A Street north and New Jersey Avenue; via that avenue to D Street, via D and C Streets north, and Indiana Avenue to 5th west, via said 5th to F; via F to 14th; along 14th to I, and thence westward over a route not necessary to recite, as it was not used. On the contrary the company availed itself of the authority granted in its char-

ter to lay a single or double track from Massachusetts Avenue and H Street northwest, and along said H Street to 17th Street west, to locate its tracks on H Street from 14th to 17th Streets northwest.

The company acquired the Connecticut Avenue and Park Railway Company of the District of Columbia in June, 1874, and accordingly laid tracks which that company was authorized to locate on 17th Street west from H to K north, thence on Connecticut Avenue to Boundary or Florida Avenue. The tracks laid on Connecticut Avenue north of P Street north remained unused for several years and were covered with a bituminous roadway by the Board of Public Works. About 1883 the residents of the section on Columbia Road between Florida Avenue and 19th Street bethought them that these tracks might be used and called the attention of the Metropolitan Company to their need of street railroad facilities there. The company readily saw that its interest lay in the same direction; resurrected the tracks from under the asphalt pavement and ran a regular shuttle service from that Avenue to P Street at Dupont Circle until the road was extended on Columbia Road to Mt. Pleasant under Acts of Congress approved February 27, 1897, and June 6, 1900, when it ran its cars through to Park Road.

In 1892 the Rock Creek Railway Company constructed and operated by horse cars, a track on Florida Avenue from Connecticut Avenue to 18th Street west, connecting with the track extending out that street from Florida Avenue to Chevy Chase. This track was removed in 1899.

For a number of years after this company began operations it ran a service down 17th Street west from H to New York Avenue, and had its office and stables on the land at the southwest corner of that intersection upon which the Corcoran Art Gallery is situated.

This company assumed to derive its authority to extend its line into Georgetown via P Street north, from the charter of the "Union Railroad Company" which was incorporated by the Legislative Assembly of the District of Columbia on January 19, 1872, with which it was authorized by that Act to connect at 17th and H Streets northwest, and which it absorbed in November, 1872, as the president of the Metropolitan Company testified on page 875 of the Record of the Joint Select Committee of Congress appointed in 1874 to inquire into the affairs of the government of the District of Columbia. It had no color of authority otherwise. It derived its authority to build the loop at the west end of its route from the fifth section of the Act of February 26, 1895 (28 Stat., 683), as follows:

"That the said Metropolitan Railroad Company is hereby authorized and required to lay down and continue its underground electric construction of single track from the intersection of P and Thirty-fifth Streets northwest, thence running west along P Street to Thirty-sixth Street, thence south on Thirty-sixth Street to Prospect Avenue, thence east on Prospect Avenue to Thirty-fifth Street, thence north on Thirty-fifth Street to O Street, thence east continuing its route as now located."

It also absorbed the Boundary and Silver Springs Railway Company, which was incorporated January 19, 1872, by the Legislative Assembly of the District of Columbia. The president of the Metropolitan Railroad Company also naïvely stated in response to an inquiry whether his company had laid or changed its rails from one street to another at its own volition or discretion, that it did so "from Third Street west, which was hilly, to Four and a half Street"; and that it laid rails on B Street, 6th Street and Missouri Avenue (to get from 9th and B to Missouri Avenue and 4½ Street) without any authority.

An explanation of its independence in respect to constructing its B Street line, as well as in absorbing without legislative authority the Union Railroad Company and the Connecticut Avenue and Park Railway Company, may not be remote from the fact that the president of the company, who was the most aggressive and influential member of the Council of the House of Delegates; the Vice-President of the then omnipotent Board of Public Works, and Samuel P. Brown, another member of that Board, were on its board of directors and the latter its first president. The vice-president of the Board of Public Works escaped from the embarrassment of that position by a timely resignation dated August 1, 1872, while the arbitrary absorption of the Union Company with all the route west of Connecticut Avenue and P Street, according to the testimony of the president of the company, occurred "about" the 31st of that month.

The 9th Street branch of this railroad from M Street north to B Street north was authorized by its charter of July 1, 1864, with the privilege of laying tracks on other streets which it did not elect to accept. Its authority for laying tracks on 4½ Street from Missouri Avenue to P Street south is given in the amendatory Act of March 3, 1865, which also authorized the extension from its terminus at A Street near the Capitol via A, 1st and East Capitol Streets to 9th Street east.

It was empowered by an Act of Congress, approved February 26, 1895, to contract with the Rock Creek Railway Company "for the purchase, sale, lease, or joint operation of the line of the latter company on Florida Avenue and U Street, or any part thereof" (28 Stat., 683), but did not do so.

On February 4, 1902, by a deed of that date, the Metropolitan Railroad Company was acquired by the

Washington and Great Falls Electric Railway Company and became part of the Washington Railway and Electric Company system.

THE COLUMBIA RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Columbia Railway Company was incorporated by an Act of Congress approved May 24, 1870 (16, 133).

Its route was from 15th Street and New York Avenue northwest via that avenue to K Street northwest, thence east on that street to Massachusetts Avenue to H Street north, thence on that street to 15th Street east, and return by same route with a single or double tracks.

This company was absorbed in the Washington Railway and Electric Company system February 4, 1902, as hereinbefore stated under the heading of that company.

THE BOUNDARY AND SILVER SPRINGS RAILROAD COMPANY.

This company was chartered by the Legislative Assembly of the District of Columbia on January 19, 1872, but the charter was forfeited by its failure to construct its roadway.

THE ANACOSTIA AND POTOMAC RIVER RAILROAD COMPANY.

This company was incorporated on May 19, 1872, under the general incorporation law of the District, approved May 5, 1870, but its construction, operation and maintenance was sanctioned by an Act of Congress approved February 18, 1875 (18, 328).

Its route originally was from the northern end of the Eastern Branch Bridge at 11th Street S. E., via

11th Street to M Street south; via M to 3d east; via 3d to N south, along N to Water; along Water to 12th west; along 12th to Ohio Avenue; along Ohio Avenue to 14th west; along 14th to Pennsylvania Avenue; also in M Street south from 3d to Water, and on 11th west from Water to 12th and B Streets southwest, but this route was materially changed by Acts of Congress.

It was acquired by the Washington Railway and Electric Company on August 31, 1912, pursuant to the Act of June 5, 1900 (31 Stat., 270), by purchase of controlling stock.

It acquired the Belt Railway Company, pursuant to an Act of Congress, approved June 24, 1898 (30, 480), and the Capital Railway Company in 1899.

#### THE BELT RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Belt Railway Company was incorporated as "The Capitol, North O Street and South Washington Railway Company," by an Act of Congress, approved March 3, 1875 (18 Stat., 498). Its name was changed to "The Belt Railway Company" by an Act of Congress, approved February 18, 1893. It was so named from the fact that its route described a complete circuit of the part of the city of Washington between 1st Street and 14th Street west, and Maryland and Virginia Avenues and P Street north. Its route was materially changed by Acts of Congress before its purchase by the Anacostia and Potomac River Railway Company under the provisions in the Act of June 24, 1898.

#### THE CAPITAL RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Capital Railway Company was incorporated by an Act of Congress approved March 2, 1895 (28 Stat., 721). Its route began at Shepherd's Ferry on the Po-



tomac River opposite Alexandria, so named in honor of Governor Alexander R. Shepherd by Mr. Kaiser, who was one of the principal officials of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad when the "Ferry" was established. The route thence extended via Congress Heights over such route as the Commissioners of the District of Columbia approved, to and across the 11th Street east bridge over the Eastern Branch and connecting with the lines of the Capital Traction Company on M Street and going north on 11th to East Capitol Street. It was acquired by the Anacostia and Potomac River Railroad Company in 1899.

#### THE BRIGHTWOOD RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Brightwood Railway Company of the District of Columbia was incorporated October 18, 1888, by an Act of Congress of that date, with a route on Brightwood Avenue (now Georgia Avenue), from Florida Avenue to the boundary of the District. Its franchise was acquired by the Metropolitan Railroad Company on December 31, 1912.

#### THE WASHINGTON, WOODSIDE AND FOREST GLEN RAILWAY AND POWER COMPANY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY, MARYLAND.

This company was authorized by an Act of Congress approved June 29, 1898, to run its vehicles over the tracks of the Brightwood Railway Company and to use that company's power or furnish power for that purpose. To the extent that it operates in the District of Columbia it is under the management of the Washington Railway and Electric Company.

## THE UNION RAILROAD COMPANY.

“The Union Railroad Company” was incorporated by an Act of the Legislative Assembly of the District of Columbia approved January 19, 1872, with authority to lay a single or double track railway from 15th Street and New York Avenue northwest along 15th to I; along I to Connecticut Avenue; along that avenue to P; along P to West Street, Georgetown; along West to High; along High to 2d, 3d, or 4th; along 2d, 3d or 4th to Fayette or Warren, with the privilege of passing through West Street to Montgomery Street; through Montgomery Street to Stoddard Street; through Stoddard Street to High; along High to 2d, 3d or 4th; along 2d, 3d or 4th to Fayette; along Fayette to High and along High to the northern boundary line of Georgetown, with the privilege of connecting with the Metropolitan Railroad, by consent of that company, at the corner of 17th and H Streets, and running up Connecticut Avenue. It also was authorized to construct a branch road from 19th and P northwest along P to North Capitol Street; along North Capitol Street and the road leading to Greenwood Cemetery. In case the Company should connect its road with the Metropolitan Railroad at 17th and H Streets, it was not required to construct the part of its road between the intersection of Connecticut Avenue and 17th Street, and New York Avenue and 15th Street.

This company obviously chose to connect with the Metropolitan Railroad Company's track at 17th and H, as no tracks were laid on the 15th Street and I Street route to New York Avenue, while the line from 17th and H northward has been in operation since the early seventies.

THE ECKINGTON AND SOLDIERS' HOME RAILWAY COMPANY (THE CITY AND SUBURBAN RAILWAY OF WASHINGTON).

The Eckington and Soldiers' Home Railway was incorporated by an Act of Congress approved June 19, 1888. The original route was on New York Avenue from 7th Street west to 3d Street east, thence via 3d to T, east to 4th east, and along said 4th to Bunker Hill Road (now Michigan Avenue). The route was changed and extended by several Acts of Congress.

Under authority of Act of June 27, 1898, it acquired "The Maryland and Washington Railway Company" and changed its own name to "The City and Suburban Railway of Washington." It was also authorized by the Act of June 27, 1898, to acquire the property and franchise of the Columbia and Maryland Railway Company lying between the town of Laurel, Maryland, and the District of Columbia.

THE MARYLAND AND WASHINGTON RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Maryland and Washington Railway Company was incorporated by an Act of Congress approved August 1, 1892 (27 Stat., 341). Its route is from 4th Street and Rhode Island Avenue and along said avenue northeastwardly to the District line. The cars of this company operate between 4th Street east and Rhode Island Avenue, and over the tracks of the Eckington and Soldiers' Home Railroad Company, by which the company was purchased, and which changed its name to "City and Suburban Railway of Washington" under section 9 of the Act of June 27, 1898 (30, 81, 490).

THE GEORGETOWN AND TENNALLYTOWN RAILWAY  
COMPANY.

The Georgetown and Tennallytown Railway Company of the District of Columbia was incorporated in 1888 by an Act of Congress which was received by the President August 10 of that year but was not returned by him to Congress and became a law without his approval. Its route is from the Potomac River near High Street, along that street to Tennallytown Road (Wisconsin Avenue), and along that road to the District line.

Authority was granted by an Act of Congress approved August 10, 1876, for the incorporation of "The Georgetown and Tennallytown Railroad Company" over the route above mentioned and other streets in Georgetown, but lapsed because of failure to comply with the time requirements of the charter.

THE EAST WASHINGTON HEIGHTS TRACTION RAILROAD  
COMPANY.

The "East Washington Heights Traction Railroad Company" was incorporated by an Act of Congress approved June 18, 1898 (30 Stat., 478). Its route, as authorized by that Act, is an elaborate project to accommodate the section near the Eastern Branch at the eastern end of the Pennsylvania Avenue Bridge over that stream, and the hilly country beyond. The requirement of the law of July 1, 1902, that this company should bear one half the cost of maintenance and repair of that bridge under the same conditions as those governing the use by street railroads of the bridges over Rock Creek under the Act of Congress of August 7, 1894, was an especial hardship to this road, as its share of such cost during 1909-10-11 was

\$8,530.97. \$2,500 of that amount it paid in cash, but the balance was remitted by the clause in the general deficiency Act of March 4, 1915, and the company required to pay \$400 annually for the use of the bridge (38 Stat., 1141). It is the shortest line with the longest name of any street railroad in the District. Its institution was due to the public spirit of Mr. A. E. Randle, whose enterprise has done much for the communal development of the southeast section of the District.

#### THE WASHINGTON AND MARYLAND RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Washington and Maryland Railway Company is the successor of the Baltimore and Washington Transit Company, which was incorporated under the laws of Maryland, and was authorized to extend its road into the District of Columbia. Its name was changed to its present name by an Act of the General Assembly of Maryland, March 4, 1914. Its route in the District of Columbia is Colorado Avenue to Takoma Park via Kennedy Street and 3d Street northwest.

#### THE WASHINGTON AND OLD DOMINION RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Washington and Old Dominion Railway Company was chartered by an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia approved January 24, 1900, as the "Great Falls and Old Dominion Railroad Company." It was authorized to enter the District of Columbia by an Act of Congress approved January 29, 1903 (32 Stat., 781). Its route in the District is across the Aqueduct Bridge by a single track at M Street north, and on 36th Street west, south of Prospect Street.

THE WASHINGTON INTERURBAN RAILWAY COMPANY.

The Washington Interurban Railway Company, successor of "The Washington, Spa Spring and Greta Railroad Company," was chartered by an Act of the General Assembly of the State of Maryland approved February 13, 1905, and was permitted to extend its tracks into the District of Columbia by Acts of Congress approved February 18, 1907 (34 Stat., 894), and March 3, 1909 (35 Stat., 779). Its route in the District of Columbia was from the District line along Bladensburg Road to 15th and H Streets and Maryland Avenue northeast. Its name was changed to "Washington Interurban Railway Company" October 21, 1912, and recorded in the Tax Commissioner's office in Maryland.

WASHINGTON-VIRGINIA RAILWAY COMPANY.

This corporation was originally the Washington, Alexandria and Mount Vernon Railway Company, which was authorized to extend its tracks into the District of Columbia by an Act of Congress approved August 23, 1894 (28 Stat., 494), and the Washington, Arlington and Falls Church Railway Company, which was merged into it October 17, 1910.

Its route originally extended from B and 14th Streets, along B Street to 13½ Street; north on 13½ Street to E Street; west on E Street to 14th Street, and south on 14th Street to the Potomac River on the tracks of the Belt Line Street Railway Company. These tracks were completed in 1896, with a waiting station and ticket office at the southeast corner of 13½ and E Streets northwest. But as the upper part of that route involved a circuit of the block on which the District Building is situated, the Commissioners of the

District of Columbia were vested with authority to determine another route in that locality by the Public Building Law of June 6, 1902 (32 Stat., 321), and approved a plan of the present route beginning at 12th and D; thence south on 12th to C north; thence west on C to 14th west, and thence south as above.

There is no record of the authority for this company to transport its passengers across the Potomac River on the Long Bridge, instead of by means of boats or barges, as required by its charter; but it used that bridge from the time it began operations until the Highway Bridge was opened for public use on February 12, 1906. Its tracks were then transferred to that bridge as contemplated by the Act of Congress approved February 12, 1901 (31 Stat., 773), and obviously under a concession from the Baltimore and Potomac Railroad Company which was directed by the Act of Congress approved June 21, 1870 (16 Stat., 161), to give other railroads the right to pass over the bridge upon terms to be agreed upon. But I find no statutory authority for the abandonment of the ferry service, whose very conception was such an absurdity, in view of the distance the ferry boat need travel, that it illustrated how adroitly Congress, under due provocation, can temper legislative dignity with humor.

This company and all other street railroad companies using this bridge are required by the last-named act to pay to the District one half of a cent for each passenger they carry over it.

Several local railway companies have been incorporated to operate in the District of Columbia, but have forfeited their charters by their failure to complete their lines and begin operations within the period their charters prescribed.

The Washington and Gettysburg Railway Company, incorporated in the State of Maryland, was authorized by an Act approved March 3, 1899, to construct a city-suburban branch within the District of Columbia for carrying passengers, milk, garden produce and other small freight, but did not construct its line as required by law.

The Washington and Glen Echo Railroad Company, another Maryland company, was authorized by an Act of May 7, 1898, to construct and operate a line of double track 600 feet long from the boundary of the District to the west end of Connecticut Avenue extended, but failed to complete its line within the statutory period.

The Washington and University Railroad Company of the District of Columbia was incorporated by an Act of Congress approved July 8, 1898. Its route was in the northwestern section of the District near Reno. It wandered around without any well-defined object, but failed to materialize within the time prescribed for its completion.

The Washington and Marlboro Electric Railway Company of Maryland was incorporated by an Act approved March 2, 1895, to construct and operate a street railway via the Suitland Road, Bowen Road or other route approved by the Commissioners, to Pennsylvania Avenue, in the southeastern section of the District. One of the ambitious features of this project was a bridge across the Eastern Branch, but the requirement was apparently more than the resources of the incorporators could meet. This company, too, failed to make good.

The Boundary and Silver Springs Railroad Company, which was chartered by the Legislative Assembly of the District of Columbia on January 19, 1872,



also forfeited its charter by failure to construct its roadway within the statutory limit of time.

#### MOTIVE POWER.

Improvement in the motive power for the street railroad cars has kept pace with the progress of motor invention, and at present represents the latest development in that respect.

The first street railroad cars were moved by horses. Frequently the companies employed horses in that service worthy of a more distinguished employment, which they seldom failed to get, as the car drivers generally had a good eye for equine excellence and were eager to give their knowledge to passengers who took advantage of the information to get a valuable animal at a minimum price, for which the driver was often liberally rewarded by the purchaser.

It was one of my diversions to ride on the front platform with the driver in all kinds of weather except during thunderstorms. One of my occasional companions in that enjoyment on the cars of the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company was the poet Walt Whitman, who preferred to ride on the front platform of a car on which a young man with light curly hair, whose name I think was Doyle, and whose appearance indicated Irish descent, was conductor. Whitman's custom was to get on the car of this conductor at the Treasury Department, where he was employed, after office hours, and ride toward the Navy Yard. During the rides with them in which I participated, their conversation, so far as I can remember, consisted of less than fifty words. It was the most taciturn mutual admiration society I ever attended; perhaps because the young Apollo was generally as uninformed as he was handsome, and Whitman's intel-

lectual altitude was too far beyond his understanding to be reached by his apprehension or expressed by his vocabulary. The fellowship was a typical manifestation of the unconscious deference which mediocrity pays to genius, and of the restfulness which genius sometimes finds in the companionship of an opposite type of mentality.

The youthful grace of the conductor and the mature personality of the poet with iron-gray beard, slouch hat and rolling shirt collar that exposed a sturdy throat and enough of a broad chest to move with envy the modest young women of this day who affect the low-necked exposure, completed an ideal study in individual physical contrast.

The street car horses were at first equipped with a set of small bells attached to the harness at the top of their heads, presumably to give warning of their approach to pedestrians or drivers of vehicles about to cross or near the tracks. The use of these bells was discontinued pursuant to a police regulation which was made July 14, 1887, on the mere whim of one of the Commissioners. It evolved no public manifestation of disapproval or regret, although I for a long while thereafter felt that the sacrifice of the pleasant jingle of those bells to a mere administrative caprice was a personal loss without the slightest communal gain.

My riding on the front platform with the driver developed many pleasant friendships with drivers and passengers who, like me, preferred the fresh air of the open to the often oppressive atmosphere inside.

One of the drivers on the old horse cars was the brother of an admiral of our Navy and had the force of character to fill a like position with credit, if destiny had selected him for the rôle. Another was the brother-in-law of an admiral.

One of the conductors of the old horse cars is now one of our richest citizens. One who recently died was one of the largest stockholders in one of the companies and was for several years the president of the road.

One of the drivers on the 7th Street line had a remarkable faculty for making rhymes. He addressed his horses and expressed his most ordinary remarks in a measure that would have done credit to a poet laureate.

In the horse car days, the drivers did not have the protection of vestibules, but were required to face all kinds of storms and blasts. They had rubber overcoats for rain storms and suitable cloth overcoats for cold dry weather. Man's proverbial inhumanity to man impeded for several years the effort of the traveling public to require street car companies to furnish the street cars with suitable equipment to shield the drivers from inclement weather. It was claimed by the railroad companies that the glass would become covered with mist and rain and conduce to accidents; that the comfortable condition of the drivers would make them less alert and more susceptible to other circumstances inimical to the safety of the passengers. But none of those forebodings were realized and it is not probable that the car companies would willingly dispense with the protection those vestibules afford. It is also due to the companies to state that the hardship on car drivers when operated at the relatively slow speed as compared with those moved by electricity was correspondingly less than it would now be if the drivers were exposed as they were then.

The exclusive use of horses for motive power continued until the operation of the Eckington and Soldiers' Home line in the fall of 1888, although the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company had experi-

mented between 1870 and 1880 with a steam motor car, which was run on Pennsylvania Avenue near the Capitol several times, but was not adopted for permanent use. The permanent change from horse power to mechanical propulsion on all lines was adopted pursuant to a requirement to that effect in the District of Columbia Appropriation Act of March 2, 1889.

In 1854 Dr. Charles G. Page, who then resided in the neighborhood of Whitney Avenue and 7th Street northwest, constructed there an electrically operated car of his own invention, and patented it as No. 10,480, which he ran successfully on the tracks of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad from the station of that road at 2d Street and Pennsylvania Avenue northwest to Hyattsville or Bladensburg, Maryland, where it failed to function effectively, and was brought back by horse power. Its engine essentially consisted of a cross head which reciprocated between two opposing sets of two electromagnets each, which were energized by a galvanic current generated on the car and turned the wheels by means of a connecting rod and a crank on the axle.

The first practicable application of mechanical power for the propulsion of street cars in the District of Columbia was the electric system on the cars of the Eckington and Soldiers' Home Railway Company, which was installed during 1888 on New York Avenue from the east side of 7th Street east to Eckington, and on 4th Street east to Michigan Avenue, and via that avenue to within a short distance of the tracks of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad during 1889 and 1890. The power was developed by a steam power plant and delivered to the cars by an overhead trolley system. The overhead wires were removed in 1895, in accordance with the charter, which only authorized their use until July 1 of that year. The company also used

storage batteries on the part of its system on 5th Street west from New York Avenue to Louisiana Avenue, thence to 6th Street west and via that street to the steam railroad station at 6th and B Streets northwest, but their weight and expense were prohibitive and they were soon replaced by horses on those portions of its route where overhead wires were forbidden, and operated by horse power until the standard electric system by which its cars are now moved was installed.

This company also experimented in 1898 with an electro-magnetic system of propulsion on North Capitol Street between New York Avenue and T Street northwest, known as the Willis system, which was essentially similar to the Brown system with which an experiment was made by the Capital Railway Company, as mentioned later.

The Eckington Railway Company and the Belt Railway Company were required by the Act of June 10, 1896 (29 Stat., 318), to equip their lines "with compressed-air motors"; and if after three months' trial the Commissioners of the District of Columbia should deem that system not satisfactory, the company should install the underground electric device within eighteen months from the date of said Act.

Both companies experimented with compressed-air motors but soon passed into the hands of receivers whom the court refused to authorize to provide motor equipment. In 1899 both lines were equipped with the standard underground electric motive power.

The Metropolitan Railroad Company at first operated its cars by horse power. While its first president, Samuel P. Brown, was in charge two horses were hitched to each car, but in 1865, when John W. Thompson was placed in that position, the two-horse cars were supplanted by a small box car drawn by one

horse and managed by a driver who also attended to the receipt of the fares deposited by the passengers.

While the Capital Traction Company was installing a cable system of traction, the Metropolitan Railroad Company experimented during 1890 upon its F Street line with a storage battery device, but the result was unsatisfactory, and Congress, impatient at the delay, passed the Act of August 2, 1894 (28 Stat., 217), directing it to equip its lines with an underground electric system within two years. The company accordingly installed the present underground sliding-shoe system, which was completed on its east and west line on July 7, 1896, and on its north and south line in January, 1895.

The second kind of motive power applied to street cars in the District was the underground cable which the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company began to install immediately after the approval of the District Appropriation Act of March 2, 1889, which required the street railroad companies in the District to adopt mechanical appliances and to use only flat, grooved rails. The 7th Street line of that company was equipped and operated with cable by April 12, 1890, and the rest of its route by August 18, 1892.

The power houses from which this cable system derived its energy were at 14th and E Streets northwest, where the District Building now stands, and at 7th and P Streets southwest. A large wheel pit connected with this cable system was constructed in the middle of the intersection of Pennsylvania Avenue and 14th Street northwest. After the power house at 14th Street was destroyed by fire on the night of September 29, 1897, its purchase by the government gave the District an ideal site for its Municipal Building.

The Capital Traction Company and the Columbia

Railway Company were the only ones which used cable propulsion. The company then decided to substitute the underground electric system for the cable traction. While that substitution was in progress, horses were used to operate the cars on Pennsylvania Avenue and on 14th Street. The old cable conduits were used for the electrical installation. The 14th Street branch began operation under the electrical system on February 27, 1898; the Pennsylvania Avenue division on April 20, 1898, and the 7th Street section on May 26 of that year.

The Columbia Railway Company installed a cable system and began its operation on March 9, 1895, but the superiority of the standard underground electric system led to its substitution for cable traction on July 22, 1899.

The next modern device was that which was employed by the Rock Creek Railway Company on its line on U Street north from 9th to 18th Streets west, and was known as the Love system. That system transmitted the electric energy through a set of trolley wheels which ran along underground conductor rails, instead of through the sliding shoe which fulfills that purpose in the present underground standard electric appliance. The Love device was practicable, but more expensive than that now used. Its use was limited to that line.

In the spring of 1899 this system was abandoned and the underground sliding-shoe contact system substituted for it and for the overhead electric system as far as the Calvert Street Bridge over Rock Creek. The portion of the route west of Rock Creek is operated by an overhead trolley electrical system.

Several other interesting experiments were made about this time with the object of discovering an ideal

motive power for street cars. One of them, which was tried on a short stretch of track on 7th Street north of Florida Avenue about 1890, consisted of two parallel tubes six or eight inches in diameter which were installed in an underground conduit, and revolved against a set of staggered friction wheels attached to and depending from the car, and impelled the car on the principle of a screw. The rotary motion was imparted to the tubes by small engines about five hundred feet apart, along the tubes. As the air escaped from the exhaust, it absorbed so much heat from the moisture in the surrounding atmosphere that the ice so generated clogged the gearing of the engines by which the pipes were turned, and was an insuperable obstacle to the efficient operation of the device.

During 1897 the Capital Railway Company tried on M Street southeast, between 8th and 11th Streets, the "Brown" system, consisting of magnets set in boxes at regular distances along the track, which were energized by a current carried by a wire and were designed to impart energy to the driving appliances on the car. These magnets were brought in contact with a shoe running the length of the car and depending from it, some part of which constantly touched one of these magnets. This system continued in a sort of experimental stage until 1899, but in that year it also installed a double trolley system over the Navy Yard Bridge, which proved a failure. When the company fell under the management of the Washington Traction and Electric Company, it was equipped with the standard underground electric plant, in common with the other roads in that system.



## CARS.

The cars first used by the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company had side seats. They were very small, but the company gradually used larger cars to correspond with the increase in traffic. The weight of these cars in 1872 may be inferred from the fact that in that year one of them, practically empty, ran over the ankles of a young man without permanently injuring them.

They were unheated and cruelly cold in very cold weather. In order to furnish some warmth for the feet the aisle was bedded with straw a few inches deep, into which the passengers carried mud and moisture, and frequently used it as a cuspidor. I have seen many passengers, including members of Congress and Senators, expose themselves to the censure of the fastidious by such a breach of decency. The seats ran lengthwise of the car, with an aisle between.

The original cars of the Metropolitan Railroad Company were two-horse cars, but in 1865 they were replaced by vehicles termed "one-horse" box cars, which, if the designation implies a general deprecation, justified their name. A box was attached next to the left-hand side of the front door, into which the passenger was expected to drop his fare.

In 1877 and 1879 and 1883 the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company placed one-horse cars on parts of its lines to meet the competition of the "Chariot Line" and the "Herdie Phaeton Company," the particulars of which are set out under those heads.

The two-horse cars were gradually reinstated on all lines between 1886 and 1893, and the use of one-horse cars within the limits of the city of Washington prohibited after January 1, 1893, by Act of Congress approved July 29, 1892.

The cars of the Washington and Georgetown Company were at first equipped with a tongue or pole between the horses, but about 1872 these were discontinued, as they were practically useless. Their adoption was an instance of unthinking adherence to precedent, as poles were at that time an adjunct to all other heavy vehicles, and conduced to their ready steering and backing, but were superfluous on cars which were steered by the tracks, and when there was occasion for reversal could be readily backed by hitching the team to the other end of the cars. The Eckington and Soldiers' Home Railway commenced in 1888 with the ordinary electrically driven street cars, but in 1889 put in use on its tracks a number of double-decked cars, which had no motor equipment of their own but were towed by the ordinary tractor cars of that line.

With the introduction of mechanical traction, the character of the cars was correspondingly improved, and their internal tidiness assured by appropriate police regulations, until there is little room for improvement in them, except to better the ventilation of some types of them, and to lessen the noise attending their operation, which is a disgrace to the inventive spirit of the age.

Contemporaneously with cable propulsion the Capital Traction Company operated two cars together; the rear car was called a "trailer."

#### TRACKS.

The rails first used on street railroads here were so shaped that the upper surface of the outer half of them was enough higher than the upper surface of the inner half to prevent the flange of the wheel from touching the lower half. This design was succeeded by one which provided a side groove on the inner edge and

lower than the crown of the rail for the flange to run in. These rails were nailed to wooden stringers, which rested on timber cross ties.

The first tracks of the Columbia Railway consisted of a simple flat iron band nailed on top of wooden stringers so as to allow the flange to move freely along the inner edge of the latter. They were succeeded by a flat rail, and in July, 1899, by the standard flat grooved rail.

On the 9th Street line of the Metropolitan Railroad Company the tracks at first consisted merely of wood strips, which rapidly became worn, nailed on top of the sleepers. This was done to meet the peremptory requirement of the Board of Public Works that the Company lay its tracks on that street as the paving of the roadway progressed. Standard iron rails could not be promptly obtained. Soon after strap iron was nailed to the top of the stringers, and sometimes the rails were laid immediately on the concrete pavement.

The clause in the District of Columbia Appropriation Act of March 2, 1889, which required the street railroad companies to install mechanical motive power, also compelled them to lay a flat-grooved rail. That class of rail had been used in England for a number of years. It was contended by the railroad companies, as a reason why they should not be put to the expense of changing the rails, that the groove would fill with ice in winter and interfere with railroad traffic; but that has only happened seriously once, when in the winter of February, 1899, the temperature was for three succeeding days below zero, and on one of those days sixteen degrees below; and on the 13th of that month, and several days thereafter, the snow was thirty inches deep on the level and several feet high in drifts.

The normal operation of the street railroads in the District during the years 1871 to 1874 was often obstructed by the disturbed condition of the streets, due to the improvident manner which occasionally characterized the prosecution of the work on them by the Board of Public Works. At times grading the entire length of a street or avenue would be in progress, and the railroad tracks were supported on stilts to permit the work. The tracks were consequently so unstable that the cars were constantly running off of them. The loss in fares as a result of that chaotic condition was enormous; but by a sort of legal irony, the companies were fully assessed for the expense of the "benefit so conferred" as a "special" improvement. Much of the loss to the companies and discomfort and delay to the traveling public might have been avoided by restricting the street upheaval to shorter stretches at one time. During the street work by the Board of Public Works on F Street north, it became necessary for the Metropolitan Railroad Company to cover completely the space between its rails with boards on that street between 9th and 14th Streets to prevent the miring of its horses in the soft earth.

It was quite common in those days for the drivers to drive a car off the track at any point of the route, turn it around on the street, and proceed in the opposite direction; sometimes to go entirely around a block. The box cars were light enough in weight to permit such handling with ease.

When street railroads were first constructed in the District of Columbia, the spaces between the rails and tracks and for two feet outside the latter were paved with cobble stones. This was demonstrated by experience to be the best for the horses by which the cars were drawn, both for foothold and for the health of the horses' feet and limbs.

The organic act of June 11, 1878, provided that street car companies might continue to use such pavements between their rails and tracks, but required them to conform to the kind of pavement of any street which crossed their tracks; but by an order of April 19, 1889, the Commissioners prohibited the paving of any street railroad tracks on any paved street with that material. Since then track spaces have been paved with wooden block, asphalt, vitrified brick and other material producing an even surface. It is customary to lay two rows of scoria bricks lengthwise along the outer rail of each track to minimize the deteriorating effect of vibration of the rail on the contiguous bituminous concrete pavement. This practice has been in vogue almost ever since, with the difference that originally a row of bricks was laid lengthwise next the track and one laid endwise to that.

The tardiness of the Columbia Railway Company in replacing its tracks with the flat-grooved girder rails and changing its motive power as required by the Act of March 2, 1889, was the cause of the introduction in the Senate on April 8, 1892, of a resolution portentous of trouble for the Commissioners in requiring them to report to the Senate what companies had not complied with the law, and why. It required all the ingenuity the Commissioners could muster to explain as they did in their letter of May 6, 1892 (L.S. 60, 302½ C.), why they had not been more importunate toward the companies, but a slight ambiguity in the statute furnished a plausible excuse, which baffled the author of the resolution if it did not satisfy him.

#### REMOVAL OF DISUSED TRACKS.

The Act to compel street railway companies in the District of Columbia to remove abandoned tracks, and

for other purposes, approved June 25, 1898 (30 Stat., 489), requires that

“thereafter whenever the track or tracks or any part thereof of any street railway company in the District of Columbia shall not have been regularly operated for railway purposes upon a schedule approved by the Commissioners for a period of three months, the Commissioners of said District, in their discretion, may thereupon notify such company to remove said unused tracks and to place the street in good condition; and if such company shall neglect or refuse to remove said tracks and place the street in good condition within sixty days after such notice, the directors of said company shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor and shall be liable to a fine of ten dollars for each and every day during which said tracks are permitted to remain upon the street or streets or said roadway shall remain out of repair, which fine shall be recovered in the police court of said District, in the name of said District as other fines and penalties are now recovered in said court.” (Sec 710 of Code, also.)

#### RECIPROCAL USE OF TRACKS.

“On and after one year from June 25, 1898, it shall be unlawful for any street railway company operating its system or parts of its system over any portion of the underground electric lines owned and operated by another street railway company in the city of Washington to continue such operation or to enter into reciprocal trackage relations with any other company, as provided for under existing law, unless its motive power for the propulsion of its cars shall be the same as that of the company whose tracks are used or to be used. For every violation of this Act the company violating it shall be subject to a fine of ten dollars for every car operated in violation of the provisions of this Act, said fine to be collected and applied in the same manner as is provided by existing laws in respect of other fines in the District of Columbia.” Approved June 25, 1898 (30 Stat., 489). (Also sec. 711 of Code.)

## STREET PAVING ADJACENT TO TRACKS.

The organic Act of June 11, 1878, prescribes that

“when any street or avenue through which a street railway runs shall be paved, such railway company shall bear all of the expense for that portion of the work lying between the exterior rails of the tracks of such roads, and for a distance of two feet from and exterior to such track or tracks on each side thereof, and of keeping the same in repair, but that if any street railway company shall neglect or refuse to perform the work required by this Act, said pavement shall be laid, between the tracks and exterior thereto of such railway by the District of Columbia; and if such company shall fail or refuse to pay the sum due from them in respect of the work done by or under the orders of the proper officials of said District in such case of the neglect or refusal of such railway company to perform the work required as aforesaid, the Commissioners of the District of Columbia shall issue certificates of indebtedness against the property, real or personal, of such railway company, which certificates shall bear interest at the rate of ten per centum per annum until paid, and which, until they are paid, shall remain and be a lien upon the property on or against which they are issued together with the franchise of said company; and if the said certificates are not paid within one year, the said Commissioners of the District of Columbia may proceed to sell the property against which they are issued, or so much thereof as may be necessary to pay the amount due, such sale to be first duly advertised daily for one week in some newspaper published in the city of Washington, and to be at public auction to the highest bidder. Also that when street railways cross any street or avenue, the pavement between the tracts of such railway shall conform to the pavement used upon such street or avenue, and the companies owning these intersecting railroads shall pay for such pavements in the same manner and proportion as required of other railway companies under the provisions of this section.”

## FARES AND TICKETS.

In no feature of our street car service has there been a greater variety than in the rate of fare.

The Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company never charged more than five cents cash for a continuous ride on its tracks in Washington and Georgetown, but was authorized by the Act of June 30, 1864, to charge five cents for each three miles outside of these municipalities. No provision was then made for the issue of tickets by that company.

In order to meet the competition of a so-called "Chariot" line and that of the "Herdic Phaeton Line," from 1879 to 1883 this company placed in service a number of one-horse cars, the fare on which was three cents a passenger.

The Act of May 24, 1870, incorporating the Columbia Railway Company, authorized it to receive a maximum fare of six cents, but did not require tickets.

The original charter of the Metropolitan Railroad Company, enacted July 1, 1864, fixed the rate of fare at five cents per passenger by its first section. Section 23 required the Company "to have prepared tickets for passage on their cars, and to keep them at their office for sale by the package of twenty-five or over, at the rate of twenty-five for a dollar." But this was changed by section one of an Act of March 3, 1865, to not exceeding eight cents for a single fare, and by section four, "for tickets at the rate of sixteen for one dollar." The company thereupon arbitrarily split the difference by exacting a fare of seven cents. It was customary on the one-horse cars, at first, for the passengers to hand a ten-cent piece or ten-cent fractional currency in paper, which was the common currency during the Civil War period, through the hole in the



door and receive from the driver an envelope containing a three-cent piece and a ticket which he deposited in the ticket box. The driver also had envelopes containing change for one dollar, fifty cents and twenty-five cents.

The one-horse cars were the scene of amusing incidents in connection with that system of paying fares after the companies began to sell six tickets for twenty-five cents. Some thrifty travelers habitually seated themselves near the cash box, and as a cash fare was passed along from a passenger in the rear, would pocket the money and put a ticket in the box, and thus earn a part or the whole of their own fare for the trip. It is reputed of a celebrated divine of Georgetown who was often the recipient of charitable contributions from strangers as well as parishioners, that once while he was sitting next the box, a quarter was passed up to purchase a package of tickets and was transferred by him to his pocket with a gracious "I thank you! Small favors thankfully received!"

The Connecticut Avenue and Park Railway Company was authorized to charge six cents per passenger, or issue twenty tickets for one dollar.

The Boundary and Silver Springs Railway Company was limited to five cents to Rock Creek Church Road, ten cents to Brightwood and fifteen cents to the Boundary of the District.

The Brightwood Railway Company, the Rock Creek Railway Company and the Georgetown and Tennallytown Railway Company were required by an Act of February 26, 1895, to issue four coupon tickets for twenty-five cents, and to redeem tickets collected by the Metropolitan Railroad Company at a rate of two and one half cents each.

The Washington and Great Falls Electric Company

was originally authorized to charge ten cents, but this was changed to five cents by an Act of June 5, 1900, by which this company became the Washington Railway and Electric Company.

The clause on the subject of fares in the charter of the Anacostia and Potomac River Railway Company provides for a sliding scale. Whenever the net receipts shall exceed ten per cent. of the actual cost of the road, it shall reduce its fare from five cents per passenger, so that such receipts shall not exceed ten per cent. of the actual cost of the construction, equipment and maintenance of the road.

The Belt Railway Company was authorized by an act amending its charter, approved March 3, 1881 (21 Stat., 404), to charge two cents fare between the Bureau of Printing and Engraving and the nearest junction with any intersecting road, but that act was repealed on August 9, 1888.

An Act of Congress approved May 25, 1894 (28 Stat., 78), requires each street railway and street herdic transportation company to issue its own tickets and sell no tickets issued by any other company. That said tickets shall be printed and sold in sheets of six tickets each, and *after having been once used shall be cancelled by the company which issued the same*: That all street railway companies and herdic transportation companies doing business in the District of Columbia shall receive and exchange tickets with each other and redeem in money any tickets in excess of the number exchanged.

This legislation was in a large measure due to the Herdic Phaeton Company. Previous to that law the herdic company sold car tickets received by it in lots of one hundred for \$3.90, and later issued its own books of tickets at the same rate. Many of its passengers

then adopted the custom of sitting close by the ticket receptacles, there being then no conductor on the herdic line, and taking all fares, whether cash or tickets of the car lines, and depositing herdic company tickets in the receptacles. This interception of cash fares threatened to prove disastrous to the herdic company, which then obtained the passage of the law above mentioned in order to compel the railway companies to accept its tickets. Before the passage of this statute the tickets were repeatedly used, and often until they were disgustingly soiled.

The present fare receivable by every street railroad corporation in the District of Columbia, or companies hereafter organized, is fixed by section eleven of the Act of Congress approved June 10, 1896 (29 Stat., 320), extending the route of the Eckington and Soldiers' Home Railway Company and the Belt Railway Company, at not exceeding five cents per passenger, or six tickets for twenty-five cents interchangeable with all existing railway companies in the District.

#### TRANSFERS.

The first reference to transfers of passengers on street cars operating in the District of Columbia was in section one of "An Act to Incorporate the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company," approved May 17, 1862 (12 Stat., 388), as follows: "Receiving therefor a rate of fare not exceeding five cents a passenger, for any distance between the termini of either of said railways, or between the termini of either of said branch railways, or between either terminus of said *main* railway and the terminus of *either of said branch railways.*"

The transfer of passengers was effected by the stationing of an employee of the railroad company at the

intersection of the main line at 7th Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, and 14th Street and that avenue northwest, with the intersecting branch line, who issued to each passenger thence to the terminus of the main line or branch as the case might be.

A large class of unprincipled passengers took advantage of the manner in which these transfers were issued at 7th Street and Pennsylvania Avenue to rob the company of a material part of its revenues by an exchange of transfers with passengers who came from an opposite direction and got off at that point. They used the transfer so obtained for the return trip, and this completed a round trip for one fare. The greater number of these offenders were women who visited Center Market to purchase marketing, and illustrated by their venality how weak is the influence of civilization to restrain the predatory instinct of the human brute.

The street railroad management eventually discovered the practice and established, substantially, the system of transfers now in vogue, by which the conductor issues transfer to passengers at the time he takes their fares.

The subject of reciprocal transfers and use of trackage between the several street railroads operating in the District of Columbia was subsequently embodied in the following legislation:

“SEC. 5. That the Metropolitan Railroad Company is hereby authorized and required immediately to make reciprocal transfer arrangements with street railroad companies whose lines now connect with its lines, and to furnish such facilities therefor as the public convenience may require . . . and to enter into reciprocal trackage arrangements with connecting roads. . . . *Provided*, That every street railway company in the District of Columbia whose lines connect, or whose

lines may hereafter connect, with the lines of any other street railway company, is hereby subject to the same requirements as to transfers and trackage arrangements, and upon similar conditions, as in this section provided in the case of the Metropolitan Railroad Company and the lines connecting therewith." Approved August 2, 1894 (28 Stat., 217).

. . . . .  
"Provided, That the fifth section of the Act of Congress approved August second, eighteen hundred and ninety-four, relating to reciprocal trackage arrangements by the Metropolitan and other railroad companies, be, and the same is hereby amended by adding the following thereto: *Provided*, That any suburban street railroad company in the District of Columbia intersecting or connecting with any urban street railroad may have such reasonable number of its trail cars drawn by such urban railroad company, over the route of such urban railroad for the transportation of through passengers, as shall not, in the judgment of the supreme court of the District of Columbia, be to the undue detriment of such urban railroad company. The schedule, kind, and number of cars to be drawn, compensation therefor, and all other matters relating thereto in the event of said railroad companies being unable to agree between themselves shall, from time to time, on petition of either railroad company, be decided by said supreme court: *Provided further*, That in no event shall any railroad company be entitled under said law providing for trackage arrangements or under the provisions of this Act to collect fares except from such passengers as board the cars upon their own line: *Provided further*, That this provision shall not be construed to affect rights heretofore acquired either by contract or under any order of court made under authority of law." Approved June 11, 1896 (29 Stat., 399).

. . . . .  
"SEC. 3. That the Capital Railway Company, the Metropolitan Railroad Company, and the Capital Traction Company are hereby required to issue free transfers at the point of intersection of their respective lines, so that for the pay-

ment of one fare a passenger on either road shall have the privilege of riding over the lines of both." Approved May 28, 1896 (29 Stat., 188).

"The Brightwood Railway Company, the Rock Creek Railway Company, and the Georgetown and Tennallytown Railroad Company be, and they are hereby, respectively, authorized and required to sell four coupon tickets for twenty-five cents, good for one continuous ride in the District of Columbia over the lines of said companies, respectively, and the lines of the Metropolitan Railroad Company, and the said suburban roads shall redeem the tickets collected by the Metropolitan Railroad Company, at the rate of two and one half cents for each coupon ticket presented by the said Metropolitan Railroad Company. Any of the aforesaid railroad companies which shall refuse to make sale of tickets or to accept tickets so sold as herein provided for, shall be liable to a fine of fifty dollars for each such violation, to be recovered in the police court of the District of Columbia as other fines are recovered." Approved February 26, 1895 (28 Stat., 683).

The corporation counsel, Mr. Conrad H. Syme, rendered an opinion on November 11, 1913, that the foregoing law of May 28, 1896, contemplated only mutually *interchangeable* transfers and not free transfers, and was inoperative from the fact that no penalty was attached by that law to a failure or neglect to make such transfer arrangements, as follows:

"The act of May 28, 1896, applied only to free transfers between the Capital Railway Co. and the Metropolitan and Capital Traction lines at points where the Capital Railway Co.'s lines intersected their lines. It did not contemplate free transfers between the latter companies at points where their lines intersected. The Capital Railway Co. was at that time a recently incorporated, inconsiderable, semisuburban road in the extreme southeastern section of the said District. The act was evidently for the purpose of aiding this company, as the service it was thus required to extend to the passengers

of the other two companies was negligible when compared with that which they were thus compelled to permit its passengers. . . . Neither section 5 of the act of Congress of August 2, 1894, nor section 3 of the act of May 28, 1896, can be construed as requiring reciprocal free transfers among the several street railway lines in the District of Columbia.

"Reciprocal free transfers are transfers issued to the passenger without extra cost to him. This term does not mean that the passenger is getting something for nothing. It means that he is getting more transportation for his money than he has heretofore had the legal right to demand.

"Section 5 of the act of August 2, 1894, contemplated mutual interchangeable transfers, not free transfers. No penalty was attached to a failure to make these transfer arrangements."

**FREE TRANSFERS REQUIRED WHERE CHANGE OF CARS IS  
RENDERED NECESSARY BY LACK OF RECIPROCAL  
TRACKAGE FACILITIES.**

"All street railway companies within the District of Columbia operating their systems or parts of their systems in the city of Washington by use of the tracks of one or more of such companies, under a reciprocal trackage agreement, as provided for under existing law, which shall be compelled by reason of the passage of the act of June 25, 1898, (30 Stat., 489), to discontinue the use of the tracks of another company, shall issue free transfers to their patrons from one system to the other at such junctions of their respective lines as may be provided for by the Commissioners of the District of Columbia."

This relates to cases where the continuity of a street-car line is broken by the intervention of the tracks of another company which has been mutually used and where such used shall have been discontinued.

## CHARIOTS.

The development and improvement of the horse-car lines of the city until they were superseded by the cable and electric methods of propulsion were in large measure the result of the competition of the chariot and herdic lines.

The so-called chariots were put in service on Pennsylvania Avenue by Mr. John B. Daish on March 5, 1877, the day of President Hayes's inauguration. Fifteen of these vehicles, operated by horse power, ran from 22d Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, via G Street and the avenue, to the foot of the Capitol. Subsequently twenty more were put on a route from 32d and M Streets in Georgetown to 4th Street and Pennsylvania Avenue southeast. To meet this competition the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company placed on Pennsylvania Avenue from 17th Street to the Peace Monument a line of so-called bob-tail one-horse cars, with a three-cent fare. The chariot line, which had a fare of five cents or six tickets for a quarter, accepted the tickets of the street railway companies and resold them at a discount in large quantities to the government, and to the department stores and other purchasers, a course which was necessitated by the refusal of the street railway companies to redeem them. The chariots were continued for two and a half or three years, when, the adventure not proving profitable, the equipment was sold to the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.

## HERDIC LINES.

The Herdic Phaeton Company in December, 1879, commenced carrying passengers in vehicles which took their names from their designer, Peter H. Herdic, of



Wilmington Delaware. This company commenced operations with a line of one-horse vehicles from 22d and G Streets northwest by way of G Street and Pennsylvania Avenue north of the Capitol to the Navy Yard gate. To meet this competition the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company reestablished the line of one-horse cars with a three-cent fare from 17th Street and Pennsylvania Avenue to the Capitol, with which it had fought the chariot line, but so large a proportion of the traffic took advantage of these cars that the railroad company was compelled to discontinue them and meet the competition of the herdicies with a more frequent two-horse service.

In 1883 the herdic company established a line operated by horse power, from 11th and East Capitol Streets to 15th and F Streets northwest, by way of East Capitol Street, Pennsylvania Avenue and 15th Street. This line passed through the Capitol grounds and around the Capitol to the north, the vehicles passing under the steps of the Senate wing to discharge passengers, and in inclement weather doing the same at the House wing. To meet the competition resulting from the 15th street portion of this line, the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company in 1884 replaced its old one-horse cars on the 14th Street line with two-horse cars, and instead of stopping them at 15th Street and New York Avenue, continued them on Pennsylvania Avenue, part going up to the east front of the Capitol from the south and part replacing the branch line which had been maintained from the Peace Monument to the Old Baltimore and Ohio depot at New Jersey Avenue and C Street. Soon after this the herdic company moved its route from 15th Street to 16th Street. About this time it installed an entire new equipment of two-horse coaches.

In 1886 it established a line on I and K Streets to 13th and north on 13th to T Street northwest; and another line west on I Street to 17th Street, on 17th to N, and on N to 21st Street northwest, using on the latter some of its old one-horse coaches.

In 1887 the herdic company discontinued that part of its service from the Capitol to the Navy Yard gate, as well as its ends at 13th and T Streets and 21st and N Streets, and placed a two-horse line from 22d and G Streets northwest to the Toll Gate at 15th and H Streets northeast, by way of G, 15th, F, 5th and H streets, running in competition with the Columbia Railway Company's one-horse car line. To meet this competition the Columbia Railway Company replaced its one-horse with two-horse cars, and later inaugurated a system of reciprocal transfers with the Metropolitan Railroad Company at 14th Street and New York Avenue and at 9th Street and New York Avenue.

The herdic company continued to run its vehicles until the death of Commodore Potts of Philadelphia, the principal stockholder, in 1896, when it ceased operations.

#### THE METROPOLITAN COACH COMPANY.

When the Herdic Phaeton Company failed, it was succeeded by the Metropolitan Coach Company, with Mr. S. Dana Lincoln as its president, which, on May 1, 1897, commenced operating a line from 16th and T Streets to 22d and G Streets northwest, under a reciprocal transfer arrangement with the Metropolitan Railroad Company at 15th and H Streets northwest.

On July 30, 1904, this company was incorporated under the general incorporation laws of the District of Columbia by Herbert F. Pillsbury and others for the term of 100 years. Its capital stock consisted of

250 shares at a par value of \$100 per share. Its car barn and principal place of business was 1914 E Street northwest and its offices at No. 54 H Street northwest, Washington, D. C.

In 1909 it replaced its horse-drawn coaches with gasoline motor vehicles, experimenting with four different types, and reëquipping its entire line in February, 1913. In May, 1914, it extended its line, which then operated from 16th and U Streets to 15th Street and New York Avenue, on Pennsylvania Avenue to 9th Street west.

The passenger service rendered by the company was the subject of frequent complaint, and ultimately of legislation by Congress, which passed an Act approved August 24, 1912 (37 Stat., 490), providing for the kind of vehicles and other equipment it might use, and that it should issue to and receive from the Capitol Traction Company and the Washington Railway and Electric Company transfer tickets without additional fare.

The rate of fare on this line was never specifically prescribed by law and the companies were advised by the corporation counsel that the general law that passenger transportation lines should charge five cents a single fare, or six tickets for twenty-five cents, did not apply.

The Commissioners on February 21, 1913, passed an order establishing a time table for the operation of its vehicles.

The route of the company at the time it ceased operation was from 16th and U Streets northwest south to Massachusetts Avenue; thence east on said avenue to 15th Street; south on 15th Street, via east side of McPherson Square, to Pennsylvania Avenue; west on said avenue to Madison Place, north on said Place to H Street; east on H Street to 15th Street and return

over same route, with the option, under the Act of August 24, 1912, of sending its vehicles south on 15th Street and east on Pennsylvania Avenue to 8th Street west, and then reverse to 16th and U Streets.

At the date of its discontinuance the company operated six vehicles of a type devised by a committee designated by the Commissioners of the District of Columbia October 9, 1912, in accordance with the Act of Congress, August 24, 1912, which cost \$3,749 each.

This enterprise had a troubled existence and went out of business on August 13, 1915. Its last car ceased to run at 4 o'clock P.M. on that date, when the company was adjudged a bankrupt.

#### FENDERS AND WHEEL GUARDS.

The District of Columbia appropriation law approved August 7, 1894, directed the Commissioners to make and enforce regulations requiring that the street cars operated by other means than horse power should be provided with fenders for the protection of lives and limbs of all people in the District. The Commissioners, on September 25 of that year, accordingly made regulations prescribing the type of fenders and wheel guards and other details connected therewith, and have made a number of changes in the regulations to meet new conditions.

Soon after the first regulations were adopted, one of the Board of Commissioners, which had made it, was knocked down on Pennsylvania Avenue by a street car, and his life was saved by the fender and wheelguard he had been instrumental in prescribing.

#### THE COLOR LINE.

For two years after the Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company began operations it ran a

number of cars which bore swinging signs along the sides of the top, in plain black letters "This car exclusively for colored people." But these signs did not have the desired effect, as the white traveling public did not hesitate to disregard it. Colored people were also allowed on the other cars, but were restricted to the front and rear platforms.

When the Metropolitan Railroad Company was chartered, the objectionable practice was precluded by a clause which "Provided that there shall be no regulation excluding any person from any car on account of color." This prohibition was made general eight months later by section five of the amendatory act of March 3, 1865, "That the provision prohibiting any exclusion from any car on account of color, already applicable to the Metropolitan Railroad Company, is hereby extended to every other railroad in the District of Columbia."

One of the frequent passengers on the street cars about 1866 to 1871 was an old colored woman of national distinction named Sojourner Truth. One day while she was riding on a car someone said in her hearing: "Niggers oughtn't be allowed to ride in street cars." To which Sojourner meekly remarked: "Street cars is for niggers. White ladies and gentlemen rides in they own carriages." Which brought that by-play to an abrupt ending, to the obvious amusement of the other passengers.

#### JITNEY BUSES.

The jitney bus business was introduced in the District of Columbia in the spring of 1915. It derives its name from the colloquial designation given to the five-cent piece by the negro hack drivers in southern California. Jitney busses in the District of Columbia are classed with public transportation agencies subject

to the approval and surveillance of the Public Utilities Commission, as following a definite route, and being subject to financial liability, to be shown by approved exhibits or by certificate of insurance, for injury to passengers. The law under which they were licensed was the District of Columbia Appropriation Law, approved July 1, 1902, which required

“That persons operating vehicles for hire or for the transportation of passengers in the D. C. with sufficient regularity to enable the public to take passage therein at any point intermediate to the stable or stand of such a vehicle, or operate such vehicle over a route sufficiently definite to enable the public to ascertain where such vehicle can be found en route, shall pay a license tax for each such vehicle according to its seating capacity from \$6.00 to \$10.00 per annum subject to the approval of the Commissioners.”

#### MOTOR VEHICLES.

The law respecting licensing these vehicles, as well as all other “motor vehicles,” was amended by a clause in the District Appropriation Act approved March 3, 1917, as follows:

“On and after December thirty-first, nineteen hundred and seventeen, all licenses, including identification tags and registrations, for motor vehicles heretofore granted shall expire and become null and void, and on and after January first, nineteen hundred and eighteen, there shall be charged annually for the licensing and registration of motor vehicles the following fees, which shall be paid annually to the collector of taxes of the District of Columbia and which shall include registration and the furnishing of an identification number tag—\$5 for each vehicle of more than twenty-four horsepower and not exceeding thirty horsepower, \$10 for each vehicle of more than thirty horsepower, \$3 for each vehicle of twenty-four horsepower or less, and \$2 for each motor cycle or similar motor vehicle: *Provided*, That the term “motor vehicle” used

herein shall include all vehicles propelled by internal-combustion engines, electricity, or steam, except traction engines, road rollers, and vehicles propelled only upon rails and tracks: *Provided further*, That motor vehicles owned and maintained in the District of Columbia by the United States or the government of the District of Columbia shall be registered and furnished identification tags without cost: *And provided further*, That the Commissioners of the District of Columbia are authorized to establish such rules and regulations and to affix thereto such fines and penalties as in their judgment are necessary for the enforcement of this Act and the regulations authorized hereunder: *Provided further*, That motor vehicles, owned or operated by persons not legal residents of the District of Columbia but who shall have complied with the laws of the State of their legal residence requiring the registration of motor vehicles or licensing of operators thereof and the display of identification or registration numbers on such vehicles and which identification numbers shall be displayed on such motor vehicles as provided by the laws and regulations of the District of Columbia while used or operated within the District, shall not be required to be licensed or registered or bear other identification numbers under the laws and regulations of the District if the State in which the owner or operator of such motor vehicle has his legal residence extends the same privilege to the motor vehicles owned or operated by legal residents of the District of Columbia."

#### SIGHT-SEEING VEHICLES.

The license for these is the same as for jitneys, except that it is granted upon the approval of the Commissioners, not sitting as a Public Utilities Commission. The sight-seeing traffic of the city originated in the latter part of 1902 when the American Sight-seeing Car and Coach Company commenced operating street cars on the tracks of the Washington Railway and Electric Company from 9th Street and Pennsylvania Avenue. In 1904 large sight-seeing automobiles were

introduced to enable visitors to view the points of general interest with convenience and expedition.

#### TAXICABS.

The passenger vehicles called taxicabs are named from the instrument designated a taximeter with which they are equipped for the purpose of indicating the amount of tax or fare, according to the distance traveled or time elapsed. They were first introduced here in 1908. For license charges for these vehicles, see extract from law of March 3, 1917, under head of "Jitney Busses."

#### LIVERY STABLES.

Livery stables are licensed at \$25 per annum for ten stalls, or less, and \$2 for each additional stall, but their vehicles cannot occupy public stands without the additional license required for that purpose.

#### MISCELLANEOUS PASSENGER VEHICLES FOR HIRE.

Hacks, coaches and vehicles drawn by one horse pay \$6.00 license; if drawn by more than one horse, pay \$9.00 license. All auto vehicles carrying passengers pay the latter rate.

#### DRIVERS.

In the District of Columbia no person, not an employee of a street railway company, shall engage in driving or operating any passenger vehicle for hire without first procuring a license which shall not be issued except upon evidence that the applicant is a person of "good moral character."

"Each license shall be numbered, and there shall be kept in the Metropolitan police department a record of each person so licensed and of all matters affecting his qualifications."



The license fee is one dollar per annum. The cost of a badge is fifty cents in addition to license fee.

“A driver’s license may be revoked by the Commissioners of the District of Columbia upon conviction of the licensee of a violation of any law or regulation governing the maintenance or disposition upon the public streets of public vehicles for hire, or upon conviction of a crime involving moral turpitude; and any licensee shall become disqualified for any cause or reason which might endanger the safety of passengers.”

#### WHEEL TAX.

The Act of Congress approved July 1, 1902, making appropriations to provide for the expenses of the government of the District of Columbia for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1903, was amended by adding to section seven of the said Act the requirement

“That there shall be assessed and collected an annual wheel tax on all automobiles, or other motor vehicles, owned or operated in the District of Columbia, having seats for only two persons, the sum of three dollars; and on all such vehicles having seats for more than two persons, an additional tax of two dollars for each additional seat.”

No effort has been made to collect this tax.

#### STREET-CROSSING POLICEMEN.

In the act to define the rights of purchasers of the Belt Railway, and for other purposes, approved June 24, 1898, Congress tucked away a section three, requiring the Commissioners of the District of Columbia to station special policemen at such street railway crossings and intersections *in the City of Washington* as they may deem necessary, and required that the expense be paid monthly pro rata by the companies, and that cars be brought to a full stop before making such crossings.

Until recently these officers were paid \$75 a month, until the Act of February 10, 1912, gave them from that date the same salary as regular members of the police force, with 30 days' sick leave and 20 days' annual leave.

By section 12 of the District Appropriation Act of September 1, 1916, these officers were placed upon the same footing in all respects, except that their pay should continue to be derived from the electric street railroads; and the Superintendent of Police empowered to assign any policeman to street-crossing duty, and vice versa. They also, under the manual, become entitled to unlimited sick leave as determined by the Board of Surgeons.

In their annual reports to Congress for the calendar year 1916, the several street car companies in the District of Columbia state that their roads and equipment cost approximately \$51,000,000 and that they carried over 140,000,000 passengers during that period.

The total length of their tracks is 95.74 miles. One more mile via 18th and 19th Streets, from Pennsylvania Avenue to Virginia Avenue, is projected.

Name of Company.	Underground Electric		Overhead Electric.		Total.
	Double Track.	Single Track.	Double Track.	Single Track.	
	<i>Miles.</i>	<i>Miles.</i>	<i>Miles.</i>	<i>Miles.</i>	
Washington Railway & Electric Co. ....	23.09	6.34	26.77	3.99	60.19
Capital Traction Co. ....	20.19	3.60	3.57		27.36
Washington & Virginia Co. ....		.46			.46
East Washington Traction Co. ....				.50	.50
Washington Interurban Co. ....				2.65	2.65
Washington & Maryland Co. ....				2.33	2.33
<b>Total</b> .....	43.28	10.40	30.34	9.47	93.49
Tracks used in common by Capital Traction Co. and Washington Railway & Electric Co. ....	1.55				1.55
Tracks used in common by Washington Railway & Electric Co. and Washington & Virginia Co. ....	.70				.70
<b>Total</b> .....	45.53	10.40	30.34	9.47	95.74

The street railroads are subject to strict and comprehensive supervision by the Commissioners of the District of Columbia, in their capacity as members of the Public Utilities Commission, created and empowered by Section 82 A, the Act of Congress, approved March 4, 1913, who are now investigating the affairs of those companies, with the view of securing for the public the advantages to which it is entitled from such common carriers, with due regard to the just claims of the latter.

SPEED OF STREET CARS, AND OTHER VEHICLES, AND  
ANIMALS.

Under authority of the clause in the Act of Congress approved January 26, 1887, which first authorized the Commissioners of the District of Columbia to make police regulations, and specifically vested them with power "to regulate the movements of vehicles on the public streets and avenues for the preservation of order and protection of life and limb," and under the reiteration of that authorization in the Joint Resolution "To regulate licenses of proprietors of theaters in the city of Washington, District of Columbia, and for other purposes," approved February 26, 1892, the Commissioners made police regulations prescribing the rate of speed of street cars and other vehicles and animals on the public highways.

The authority to make regulations governing the operation of street cars was transferred to the Interstate Commerce Commission by Public Act No. 134, approved May 23, 1908, as follows:

"SEC. 16. That every street railroad company or corporation owning, controlling, leasing or operating one or more street railroads within the District of Columbia shall on each and all of its railroads supply and operate a sufficient number of

cars, clean, sanitary, in good repair, with proper and safe power, equipment, appliances and service, comfortable and convenient, and so operate the same as to give expeditious passage, not to exceed fifteen miles per hour within the city limits or twenty miles per hour in the suburbs, to all persons desirous of the use of said cars, without crowding said cars. The Interstate Commerce Commission is hereby given power to require and compel obedience to all of the provisions of this section, and to make, alter, amend and enforce all needful rules and regulations to secure said obedience; and said Commission is given power to make all such orders and regulations necessary to the exercise of the powers herein granted to it as may be reasonable and proper; and such railroad companies or corporations, their officers and employees, are hereby required to obey all the provisions of this section, and such regulations and orders as may be made by said Commission. Any such company or corporation, or its officers or employees, violating any provision of this section, or any of the said orders or regulations made by said Commission, or permitting such violation, shall be punished by a fine of not more than one thousand dollars. And each day of failure or neglect on the part of such company or corporation, its officers or employees, to obey each and all of the provisions and requirements of this section, or the orders and regulations of the Commission made thereunder, shall be regarded as a separate offense.

“SEC. 17. That prosecutions for violations of any of the provisions of this Act shall be on information of the Interstate Commerce Commission filed in the police court by or on behalf of the Commission.” Approved May 23, 1908 (25 Stat., 250).

This authority remained in and was exercised by that Commission until the Interstate Commerce Commission was superseded by the Public Utilities Commission, created by the Act of Congress, approved March 4, 1913 (37 Stat., 977), which exercised jurisdiction in that respect by its order of July 9, 1913,

regulating the operation, equipment, sanitation and other conditions of the street railroad service, as follows:

“SECTION 1. No car shall move at a greater rate of speed than 15 miles per hour on city lines nor at a greater rate of speed than 20 miles per hour on suburban lines. When passing standing cars the gong must be rung and the speed of cars must be reduced so that a quick stop can be made. Cars shall approach street or road crossings at a reduced speed and under such control as to insure safety to passing vehicles and pedestrians.”

Congress by its Act of June 29, 1906 (34 Stat., 621), prescribed a maximum rate of speed at which automobiles might be lawfully operated in the District of Columbia, by a clause in the Act making appropriations for the District, approved March 3, 1917, and vested exclusive authority in that respect in the Commissioners of the District of Columbia as follows:

“*Provided further*, That on and after July first, nineteen hundred and seventeen, the Commissioners of the District of Columbia be, and they are hereby, authorized and empowered to make and enforce all regulations governing the speed of motor vehicles in the District of Columbia, subject to the penalties prescribed in the Act approved June twenty-ninth, nineteen hundred and six.”

#### TAXATION OF STREET RAILROAD COMPANIES.

Besides the special assessments for paving roadways adjacent to their tracks, imposed in pursuance of the Act of June 11, 1878 (20 Stat., 106), and referred to above under the head of “Tracks,” street railroad companies operating in the District of Columbia are subject to the same rate of taxation on their real estate as that imposed upon other real estate in the District, and under the Act of July 1, 1902 (32

Stat., 619), and the Act of April 28, 1904 (33 Stat., 564), to a personal tax of four per centum per annum on their gross receipts within the District of Columbia.

The charters of most of the street railroads in the District of Columbia contain a clause exempting their tracks from taxation as real estate, but some provide that the "roads" shall be deemed "real estate"; for instance, "The Washington and Georgetown," "The Metropolitan," and "The Columbia" railroad companies. The Act of April 28, 1904 (33 Stat., pt. 1, 564), is construed by the assessor's office to exempt tracks of all street railroads from assessment.

The street-car service in the District of Columbia compares well with public passenger conveyance elsewhere, and has kept well toward the van in the improvement of the character of its vehicles, tracks and other features of its equipment, and in consideration for the comfort of its patrons.

## A CRITICAL MOMENT FOR WASHINGTON.

By REV. GEORGE WILLIAMSON SMITH.

(Read before the Society, February 20, 1917.)


The Inauguration of President Lincoln was impressive, not because of the crowds or the enthusiasm of the people, but because from the spectacular point of view it lacked such usual features of a Presidential Inauguration. There was no air of festivity on the occasion. On the contrary, there was an air of foreboding—a half-expressed fear of danger or tragedy. A large proportion of our former distinguished residents and their families had left Washington for their homes in the South, and others had gone away from apprehension of tumult or danger. Comparatively few of the old residents who remained took a prominent part in the proceedings and the strangers were too earnestly occupied with the serious state of public affairs to overflow with enthusiasm.

The procession down Pennsylvania Avenue from the White House to the Capitol was rather meager and straggling. The military force was disproportionately large compared with the civil element, yet the troops of the Regular Army were in reality not imposing for their number, and the District militia was said to be smaller than usual on such occasions. Fears of an attack from some quarter had caused unusual precautions for the safety of the incoming and outgoing Presidents, who, in accordance with custom, rode side by side in the same carriage. It was reported that soldiers were stationed on the roofs of the buildings lining the avenue as a precautionary measure.

The platform for the ceremony of taking the oath,

and the tribune for the inaugural address, had been erected in front of the Senate wing of the Capitol. After the oath had been administered, Mr. Lincoln proceeded to the tribune. He carried his hat in his right hand and a roll of papers in his left. As he looked about for some place to put his hat, he turned this way and that, when Senator Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, who had been one of his competitors for the Presidency and had polled a very large popular vote, although he had received only the electoral vote of Missouri, courteously reached out his hand—as he was on Mr. Lincoln's right and a little behind him—took the embarrassing hat and held it during the address.

Mr. Lincoln unrolled the paper, which seemed to be in the form of galley proof, placed it upon the desk or lectern and put a cane across the top to prevent its rolling up, and to keep it in place. Although the portico and the projecting steps were well filled, they were not crowded. There was no great number of people on the open ground immediately in front of the President and it was easy to move up close to him. All who were anxious to hear could get within earshot. Whether it was due to fear, or to some other cause, the majority of those in front of the President were evidently disposed to keep at a respectful distance. Captain Reynolds and I stood directly in front of Mr. Lincoln, not over twelve or fifteen feet off, and had plenty of room to move around. We saw above us an honest, kindly but careworn face, shadowed into almost preternatural seriousness. It was an impressive moment for us, but somehow we could not size up the occasion, or realize its importance. Its significance came to us in fuller measure afterwards. And yet we dimly knew, as men looking through a haze, that we were listening to words which might have a prominent






place in history and affect the lives and fortunes of unborn generations. Probably the reason that we could not adequately sense the greatness of the occasion was, first, a pressing anxiety in regard to the immediate future; and, secondly, the uncertainty felt as to Mr. Lincoln's fitness to deal in a masterly way with the great issues before him. We knew that our personal interests were of little moment compared with the world-wide questions involved, yet the state of affairs in Washington was not reassuring. As Mr. Seward had said, "The speaker held the destinies of freedom in his hands," but our lives and fortunes were our immediate interest. We listened attentively with much curiosity. We heard the emphatic declarations that the speaker wished peace and would wage war on no part of the country; that he would not interfere directly or indirectly with slavery where it existed; that "no Government, probably, had a provision in its organic law for its own termination," that "he would exercise his power to hold, occupy and possess the property and places belonging to the Government and to collect the duties and imports." Here, we felt, was the crucial test and no conciliatory language would meet the demand of the secessionists. He closed the address with the well-known appeal to the people of the South:

"In your hands, my dissatisfied fellow countrymen, and not in mine, is the momentous issue of civil war. We are not enemies, but friends! We must not be enemies! Though passion may have strained, it must not break the bonds of affection. The mystic cords of memory, stretching from every patriot home and grave and fireside, will yet swell the cords of the Union when touched, as they shall be touched, by the better angels of our nature."

This was a noble appeal, most earnestly and sol-

emply made; and I wished that all who were wavering could have heard it. But just as I was most deeply impressed, the speaker said, with reference to one of his declarations, "I reiterate it," placing the emphasis on the long "i." A nudge from my companion called attention to the—for us—unusual pronunciation. There were one or more words of the same sort and the spell was broken. I mention this incident in order to recall the prevalent view in the old Washington community, that Mr. Lincoln, owing to his lack of political experience in national affairs, would be a misfit in the Presidency. It was useless to recall President Jackson and his treatment of the nullification measures. His were ruder days, we were told. He would not at all have fitted the present exigency. To understand the psychology of the situation, one must remove from the mind the esteem and veneration now felt for the great historic figure whose monument is rising in stately proportions near to that of Washington, and recall that at that time many regarded Mr. Lincoln only as a local political leader who had risen from obscurity because he fairly represented a frontier community and who, in the turmoil of political life, had been deemed available to acquire votes and defeat the ambitions of discarded leaders in a sectional, if not, indeed, a fanatical party. It is also to be remembered that in his case the violent preëlection villifications instead of subsiding after the election, as they do ordinarily, grew in virulence as passions swelled hot, until in the popular conception he was hardly human. He had been heralded as "Honest Old Abe"—a title which later events have shown to be inadequate to describe him. He is now recognized as one of those rare men in whom the intellectual and moral powers are indissolubly united—a wise man, who saw clearly,



purposed purely and acted boldly to confer lasting benefits upon mankind. Our failure to recognize at once the greatness of the man before us may be pardoned when we recall that so experienced a statesman as Mr. Seward is reported to have made the amazing suggestion that practically the government be turned over to his guidance. Mr. Lincoln's supreme tact in meeting the suggestion in a manner which secured Mr. Seward's fidelity in upholding and serving him affords striking evidence of his wisdom and self-control.

But Washington, accustomed to the courtly graces of men who had ruled the country for more than half a century, could not at once place in the ranks of great men the tall, plain, gaunt and ungainly figure of which its people had caught a few glimpses. So he was heavily handicapped in that inaugural address. The people returned slowly to their homes, talking very soberly, unrelieved of their fears and anxieties, because they felt that no definite proposition had been made, no acceptable terms suggested, to avert the threatened strife.

The inauguration left things much as they were before. There was an air of unreality in life. The old life was gone and no new order had yet emerged. Nothing seemed substantial. Might not the fog in which we had been living for some months finally lift and disclose the old familiar landscape? In previous elections we had heard so much about a dissolution of the Union that like the cry of "Wolf" in the fable, it had lost some of its terrors; and on our return, my companion and I talked about the difficulty of removing the obstacle now presented by the formal secession of certain states rather than the danger of an actual conflict. And yet we felt that we were living under a dark cloud that threatened a fearful storm.

The weeks following the inauguration prolonged the uncertainty. We were not at first harrassed with the fear that Washington might be claimed as the Capital of the Confederate States, although some Southerners yet in the city, who had fixed upon the "Susquehanna River" as "the northern boundary of the new nation," whispered it somewhat loudly in conversation at certain times. As yet Maryland had not seceded. Governor Hicks was a staunch Union man and had refused to call the Legislature together to provide for a Constitutional Convention. In fact, although Maryland was a slave state, it was a Union state. The slaves were found mostly in the eastern and southern counties and there the secession element was very strong. The Union sentiment prevailed in the northern and western counties among the white farming people. In Baltimore, in spite of its sinister political reputation at that time, there was a large Union population of quiet residents. Still there was the danger of a sudden uprising and outbreak of the turbulent elements of society. In some of the Southern States, acts of hostility to the government had been committed before any ordinance of secession had been passed. In Alabama the arsenal at Mount Vernon, near Mobile, and in Georgia Forts Pulaski and Jackson were seized by the governors of those states at the demand of disunionists with no shadow of state law. It was published that some aggressive Baltimoreans had even undertaken to erect a battery to attack Fort McHenry, but were dissuaded by a shot or two from the fort.

Threats were made that the Legislature of Maryland would meet in spite of the Governor. So insistent were the Maryland secessionists that finally Coleman Yellott, President of the Maryland Senate, if I remember correctly, called the Legislature to meet at Fred-

erick and not at Annapolis, the capital, where the Governor resided. But when this occurred it was too late and the Legislature did not convene. But such an effort shows the determination of the secession party in Maryland.

The Governor withstood all pressure, and was warmly commended, or bitterly cursed, according to the wishes or principles of the speaker. It was generally felt that it would be suicidal for Maryland to secede while Virginia remained in the Union. Many of the hot-headed saw this and hesitated; but it was their expressed hope that at the proper time Maryland might reclaim the District of Columbia and make as a present to the Southern Confederacy the splendid gift of the National Capital, and at once endow the new nation with the traditions and associations of the old. Virginia's hesitation was our security. If she had seceded before Mr. Lincoln's inauguration, Maryland would have been aflame from end to end and Washington would probably have been in ashes, or in Southern hands, before help could have reached us from the North, even if help had been called for.

There was one local cause of disquiet which is now forgotten, but which bred apprehensions in the minds of many citizens. There was an association in the city whose meetings were widely and yet not fully reported, which went by the name of the "Democratic Jackson Association." This name Editor Wallach, of the *Evening Star*, abbreviated in all its terms and its proceedings were somewhat burlesquely reported under the name of the "Dem. Jack. Ass." It was understood to be a body of 800 or more men who were to cooperate with Southern forces when the opportune moment should arrive for their occupation of the city. It was represented to be a military or semi-military

organization. It did not figure very largely in subsequent military events, but its activities in making its presence known gave it an air of importance. It seemed to be an information bureau for the Confederates by signals, calls, whistles, sidewalk inscriptions, etc. At night, in particular, every movement of Mr. Lincoln after his arrival in the city, of the members of the incoming cabinet when the names were announced, of the commanding general or members of his staff and of prominent Republicans was noted and signalled. All movements of these men were apparently watched and reported to distant parties. Until the new administration came in there was no agency to repress such espionage had it been desired.

In the nervous and excited state of the public mind there was something sinister and portentous in the presence of such a mischievous body in the heart of the city. "They ought to be suppressed!" "They ought to be sent to South Carolina!" "They ought to be hanged!" "But who would dare touch them?" No doubt the Dem. Jack. Ass. enjoyed its notoriety. It does not seem to have done more than to add to the unrest of the people. Mr. Montgomery Blair may have been right when he said, "Oh, let them alone. They are only a cheap lot of loafers." Yet it was a time when loafers "had their innings," and I repeat it, they formed a disquieting element.

Over a month passed while the new administration was organizing its working force. The names of the members of the cabinet were carefully scrutinized, when announced, and the appointment of two from the border states showed a desire to avoid recognizing a sectional division of the country as far as was practicable. General Scott had remained in the city after the inauguration, and a small number of the Regular

Army was retained. Some Southern sympathizers murmured at their retention, which they said had never been done before, because it openly declared that the new administration "distrusted the Honor of the South" which had shown its regard for State Rights. "So long as Virginia did not secede, nor Maryland, Washington was as safe as Charleston. No attack would be thought of unless the District was reclaimed by Maryland, which had originally ceded it to the General Government." "But suppose Maryland reclaims it, will it be attacked then?" "If Maryland reclaims it, your Government must get out."

Virginia had called a Constitutional Convention. Would she secede? was the vital question for us. The election returns disclosed a majority of Union members, and an outspoken Union man was elected president of the Convention. We all hoped that Virginia would mediate and bring about an understanding, or at least a *modus vivendi*. Many, it is true, believed that the only kind of union to which she would consent would require the surrender of equality among the states. If a compromise was proposed like those suggested by the Peace Conference at Washington which had been called in February, at the request of the Virginia Legislature, the Southern States would continue to "do the driving." Still, there was hope that a conciliatory spirit might be awakened which would tide us over the present discord, enable passions to subside, until, as Mr. Lincoln had said, the "strained bonds of affection" should have a chance to grow strong again.

This was not the view taken at the White House. Calling upon John Hay in his office one day, he said to me: "The Tycoon thinks the slavery question of inferior importance. The main question, he says, is whether a minority has a right to break up the govern-

ment if it is defeated. If it has, then popular government is impossible." Sufficient delay, Hay thought, might enable the government to localize the war when it came, as come it must, in South Carolina, which was the originator of the destructive heresy. She would never be reconciled to the Union again. "Let us," said he, "confine our attacks to her, and her allies will come to her assistance and we will fight it out there. If they are beaten the Union will be maintained without devastating the whole country and sowing the seeds of hatred that will last for generations." The delay, and delay only, might be brought about by Virginia. But if Virginia seceded war would be at our doors.

The drifting policy of the administration caused many of the more ardent Republicans to ask whether we had "a government"? They demanded decisive action at once. But Mr. Lincoln's shrewdness and caution were not at fault. He would throw upon the South the responsibility of beginning hostilities. The North was by no means of one mind regarding war. Many in the seceded States, and many more in the border States, even when in favor of secession, were reluctant to hasten it.

Maryland, whose attitude was so important to Washington, gave us much uneasiness. Certain officers of the Army and Navy, and men in the departments, who lived outside of the District, began to move into town, because they feared to remain in the state. They said that the secessionists evidently expected an outbreak of some kind and the military companies were very busy.

These military companies had been formed two years before, at the time of John Brown's outbreak at Harper's Ferry, in 1859, for the suppression of negro insurrections, which were feared. Living men recalled



the horrors of Nat Turner's uprising in Virginia thirty years before and John Brown had awakened the people to the possibilities of a servile insurrection. The young men sprang to arms. The cavalry companies were composed of men who had ridden horses from childhood, because travelling was done mostly on horseback, owing to bad roads, and fox-hunting had been their favorite sport. When they first appeared in martial array in the villages and on the country roads, they presented a brave appearance and gave the white people a sense of security and the negroes trembled with fear. They formed a cavalry militia of great potentialities as subsequent events abundantly proved. The fear of what they might do if passions were inflamed made it prudent for loyal government officers to come into the city. The disclosure of this danger did not make us sleep any better, especially if one of the fugitives had taken refuge in our house.

Conversation with these men gave rise to a question discussed from the White House to the alleys. If these companies on the very borders of the District should be joined by attacking forces from Virginia in case she seceded, how could Washington be saved? They might even take things in their own hand and try to strike a grand blow irrespective of the action of Virginia.

Rumors of conspiracies to seize the President, cabinet, army officers and especially General Scott—who, some affected to believe, would be a willing captive since he was a Virginian—with the coöperation of secession organizations within the city grew and multiplied. No one knew whom to trust. This one and that one who had at first withstood the claims of their states kept filtering out of the service. It would be unwholesome for a Southern officer who had refused

to resign to be captured when Washington should be taken. So we were kept uneasy all the time.

General Scott, the commanding general of the Army, on whom rested the responsibility for the defence of the city, had been living on 6th Street, far away from the White House. The officers of his staff became very anxious for his safety. The espionage to which they were subjected, the signals sounded at every move day or night, annoyed and vexed them, and they urged him to move to a less exposed neighborhood. His refusal to concede that there was any danger had given assurance to many, so that when he did transfer his quarters to a house on Pennsylvania Avenue between 17th and 18th Streets, in the vicinity of the important officers of the government, it was questioned whether convenience of access to the War Department and the President was the sole motive. Two members of his staff told me outright that safety was the object sought.

His new quarters were established in a house near the War Department. There was a pretty large front yard, a detached building for his guard and a gate through the rear fence into a vacant lot on G Street, the advantage of which in case of need is obvious. The President and most of the cabinet officers lived almost within stone's throw. The Treasury, State, War and Navy Departments and the White House were in the next block. The attentions of the "Dem. Jack. Ass." were at once centered on this house and every person who entered or left it was signalled from some point of observation—a window, an alley-way, a wood-yard, the roof of some house, or store. And as important people were coming at all hours except when the General was at his office on 17th Street, opposite the War Department, the signalling was almost incessant.

Now General Scott was a soldier of great experience and of renown won in many a battle, and in no battle had he suffered defeat. He was a magnificent specimen of manhood, six feet six, it was said, large in proportion and "every inch a soldier." His loyalty had been doubted by some, but none who knew him well doubted that his judgment would meet all exigencies. His military genius was unrivalled. One of his staff said that when the United States forces had landed in Mexico and Vera Cruz was to be assaulted, he called a council of war and asked the officers for plans for taking the city. Each one gave his counsel and was then asked the probable cost in lives. The variations were considerable, but the loss in all cases caused the officers to look grave. Then General Scott stated his views and at once all saw that he was right. His plan was followed and Vera Cruz was captured with the loss of fourteen men! On the close of his brilliant campaign which ended in the capture of the City of Mexico, and peace had been arranged, prominent Mexicans offered him twelve millions of dollars if he would establish a stable government in the country. It is needless to say he refused the bribe.

This man of heroic mould and disposition had some weaknesses which brought him within the circle of human sympathy. He was a pompous man, proud of his magnificent stature and proportions, and knew what was due him and exacted it to the full. When he was made Lieutenant-General his increased salary enabled him to have what he had long wanted, a small carriage or coupé, with a big horse and proper coachman. As part of his new uniform of Lieutenant-General of the U. S. Army, he prescribed for himself a high hat or chapeau, more than a foot high, it is said, with a great plume of colored feathers. This he was

obliged to carry on his knees when he rode in his carriage. From this article of his uniform he was derisively called "Old Fuss and Feathers." To add to his height he had boots made with very high heels. This vanity cost him much, for descending the stairs, the heels caught and he fell and injured his spine and could never mount a horse afterwards.

His removal from the region where he had lived so long, and where his presence seemed to be a warrant of security, into the neighborhood where danger was feared, shook the confidence of even the most assured.

Major Anderson's skillful transfer of the garrison of Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor had been denounced by South Carolina as a violation of an understanding and it would furnish a justification for a hostile attack if exigencies called for it. The vacillation of Virginia in regard to secession furnished an opportune occasion for "retaliation."

When the Southern leaders saw that Virginia was indisposed to secede and join the Southern Confederacy unless something was done to "fire the Southern heart," word was sent South that unless the Washington government was compelled to take hostile action, the course of Virginia was uncertain.

The importance of Virginia was immeasurable to the South, even more than it was to the North. As the "Mother of Great Statesmen" her *prestige* was unequalled. Her population, wealth and resources exceeded those of any other Southern State and the character of her people was a tower of strength. Her central situation seemed to give her decisive power. Nor was it a small thing that the war would be transferred from the fields of the South to the borders of the North. She could strike at once at the Capital and Washington might become the capital of the Confederacy. I

am giving you the views of a Virginia gentleman, a Colonel Randolph, who claimed to be in a position to know what important Southern men were thinking of, and it is not improbable that in view of the apathy of the North, even a cautious man might deem the capture of Washington possible before help would arrive from the Northern States.

But to turn from speculation to the course of events. On the 11th of April Governor Pickens of South Carolina, acting under instructions from President Davis, demanded the surrender of Fort Sumter. Major Anderson refused and the bombardment began the next morning. Then events moved rapidly. On the 14th Fort Sumter was surrendered and evacuated. On the 15th President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 men to serve for three months to repossess the customhouses and other property of the general government which had been seized by the seceded states. This was the answer of the general government to the challenge of South Carolina's attack on Sumter. The instantaneous uprising of the Northern people, previously divided in sentiment, in a fury of indignation, was the answer of the citizens of a country whose "government" was "of, for and by the people," to an attack upon its integrity, and each loyal citizen treated it as a personal insult. In a speech made in February, Mr. Seward had said "that if the Union was attacked, an irresistible wave of loyalty to the Flag would sweep away all opposition." Few of the Southern men believed it, and many at the North doubted it. Yet it proved to be a true prophecy, and Mr. Lincoln's caution and shrewdness had been justified by the event.

Virginia had delayed action on secession and the attack on Fort Sumter was meant to hurry her action. President Lincoln's call for troops on April 15 was

followed by the secession of Virginia, on the night of the 17th. Harper's Ferry was seized at once, showing that some preparations for immediate action had already been made, and communication between the west and Washington were cut. Governor Letcher had sent officers on the 18th to seize the Norfolk Navy Yard and obstructions were placed in the channel. Washington's fears for her safety became acute. I asked one of General Scott's staff if he thought the city in danger. "Oh, no," he said, "the city is safe enough," and then he added with a short laugh, "at the same time I am glad that my family is in New York."

From what has been said of the vacillation of Virginia, it is evident that she was not as prepared to strike at once as the cotton states were, or she might have swooped down upon us and captured the city with little resistance. But while her troops were not ready that day, there was pressing danger from another quarter.

The gunboat *Pawnee*, I was told by a navy officer, had been lying off the 17th Street wharf for some time as a refuge, it was understood, for the officials of the government in case of a successful attack upon the city. In a few minutes all of them could have gone aboard and steamed down the Potomac, leaving the city to its fate.

At Norfolk was the Ordnance Navy Yard of the United States. The steam frigate *Merrimac* was there. Also the *Congress* and *Cumberland*, sailing frigates, and perhaps other vessels. If Virginia could seize these at once and put them into the competent hands of some of the Navy officers who had resigned, a few hours would bring a powerful naval force before Washington, and close the water route from the North to the Capital.

On the morning of the 18th the *Pawnee* was put under the command of Commodore Paulding. Additional officers accompanied him and he steamed down the river. The *Pensacola*, which was fitting out at the Navy Yard, took her place.

Commodore Paulding proceeded to Norfolk and learning from Captain Macaulay that General Talliaferro had arrived the night before to take command of the Virginia troops assembling at Portsmouth, said to number 2,000 or 3,000, and Captain Pegram of the Navy with him to take command of the Naval Station, at 2 o'clock in the morning fired the buildings in the Navy Yard, spiked the 300 great guns there and towed out the two sailing frigates. Unhappily the steam frigate *Merrimac* had been ordered sunk by her commander to prevent her falling into hostile hands, so she was left in Virginia waters to be raised later by the Confederates, converted into an ironclad floating battery and spread disaster among the shipping at Hampton Roads. But the great prize of an incipient navy flushed with the victory of the capture of Washington was snatched from the hands of the South.

It was reported that armed forces were swarming into Alexandria, sentinels appeared on Arlington Heights, where it was reported a mortar battery was being planted. As we were practically defenseless a few days would determine our lot. It was roundly asserted by men known to be in communication with the South that the city would be assaulted within ten days. Would the President's call bring troops to our aid in time? It seemed unlikely. More people began to leave the city, not leisurely, but in haste; not singly, but in groups; not by scores, but in crowds. Most of them, when they said "Good-by," added, "we shall be back in ten days." Some officers of the Army,

Navy and Marine Corps, who had hesitated, now hastily resigned and fled. Many who would willingly have remained in the service, left it under domestic pressure. They went with broken hearts and in despair. Some, torn by conflicting interests, took a more summary way of deciding the perplexing question. One distinguished officer, a valued friend, met me, chatted gaily for a few minutes, shook me warmly by the hand, went home and shot himself. While one was telling me of this shocking tragedy, ten minutes afterwards, another friend, just around the corner, had done the same thing. All was in confusion and distress and none could be sure that a like tragedy might not be enacted in his own house. There were instantaneous changes in the attitude of people. Rumors of the most alarming character were succeeding each other from moment to moment. The expression on the faces of high officers in the government indicated a serious state of affairs. They haunted General Scott's quarters in groups till late in the night.

An army officer called on Mr. George Waters, who owned the flour mills in Georgetown, and informed him that the government had seized all the flour in his mills and all on the unusual number of schooners in the river for the use of troops who were coming to Washington. The flour was said to have been purchased by Virginia and was to have been sent to Alexandria. News of this incident spread and secessionists significantly remarked: "Your troops are not here yet." The next day gave significance to their words. The Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, hastening to the defence of the Capital, had been attacked in the streets in Baltimore when marching from President Street depot to Camden Station. That city was in revolution. Some of the soldiers had been killed and others wounded. Two entire companies had been



cut off from the rest and no one knew what had become of them. The bridges over the Gunpowder Rivers had been burnt. Baltimore had cut off all communications with the North and Washington was isolated. On the North was Maryland, aflame from end to end. Her military companies held every road. Just outside the District the Vansville Rangers and other companies held the railroad and Baltimore pike, and it was said that they would permit neither people nor provisions to come in or go out. Across the river, we were told, batteries had been planted on Arlington Heights.

We realized that we were besieged. At 9 o'clock flour could be bought at five dollars or less a barrel, and at quarter past 9 it was twelve dollars a barrel, and advancing.

Panic seized the people and the previous emigration was child's play to the present hegira. Every kind of vehicle was pressed into the service of flight. Even baby wagons were employed to carry groceries, clothes and things portable. Wheelbarrows carried trunks and boxes for people, who started for Rockville on foot. A long procession hastened up 17th Street in disorder. In carriages, wagons, drays, trucks and pushcarts loaded with babies and kitchen utensils, and on foot, they fled, carrying what they could on their persons. Property could be had "for a song," even badly sung. A small brick house opposite General Scott's headquarters which the owner had been about to sell for \$7,000 to a customer who no longer wanted it, was offered for \$2,000, but there was no purchaser. No one wanted to buy a house in a city that might be on the eve of destruction. The flight was more confused than that from Paris when the Germans approached it in 1870. Yet here and there a breathless fugitive would cry out in passing, "We shall be back in ten

days!" The prevailing thought. And then the city was dead. Many houses had been left with open window blinds and some with open windows. In a day or two the dust from our unpaved streets gathered on door steps and long stretches of sidewalks. Day after day I went to the foot of the Treasury Building and saw not so much as a dog on the long stretch of Pennsylvania Avenue to the foot of the Capitol.

Yet an exception is to be noted. At almost any hour a couple of cavalrymen, each with a bundle of hay on the back of his saddle, could be seen going to some outpost. The few known to be in the city seemed to be multiplied many-fold. A section of artillery would appear here and there going along leisurely towards the Long Bridge, or the Chain Bridge, or the Aqueduct. There seemed to be a great many guns for three sections of artillery. The few remaining people who moved about on the necessary business of life, and there was no other business attempted, disappeared within doors as soon as possible and were seen no more. But in a day or two these appearances of life dwindled to few.

Most of the clerks had abandoned the Departments, leaving hastily scribbled resignations. It was said that there were not enough left to keep up the routine work, even though there were no mails. People who were idle at home were, in some cases, asked by the chief clerks who were in the office, to come in "till communications could be opened" and "help out." Only two, it was said, dared to accept, for their positions would be very critical "when the Virginians took possession." One who responded favorably went into a Department building and proceeded towards the Secretary's office. He went through the long lower hall to the stairway. The doors of all the rooms were open and there was but one man at work in one of the rooms;

otherwise all were empty. The same was true of the second story. Only one man in all the rooms till the Secretary's office was reached! In one corner of this office was a large packing case and it was full of unopened letters of resignation—overful, for the letters were piled up in the middle and had spilled over on every side. The Secretary, the chief clerk and one gentleman whom the Secretary had brought with him from the North was the entire force in that office at that time.

Governor Hicks of Maryland, terrified at the madness of his people who were clamoring for "Secession!" "Secession!" and demanding a Constitutional Convention, swearing that "no abolitionists should cross Maryland to attack our brothers in the South," hastened to Washington to get a pledge from the President that "no more troops should be brought through Baltimore," in the hope of allaying the excitement and saving the state from utter ruin. The President took him to General Scott, as the demand was one of a military character. Governor Hicks had been loyal and his stubborn resistance to the prevailing sentiment of the moment entitled his request to serious and, if possible, favorable consideration. The cabinet, or as many of its members as could be hastily convened, met at General Scott's headquarters. The matter was stated and opinions asked and then the President said that the commanding general was the proper person to decide the matter, as the needs of the military situation was the paramount interest. Then General Scott, pausing for a moment and looking around until he had the undivided attention of all present, said: "Governor Hicks, I shall bring troops through Baltimore if I have to make a road two miles wide through the city!" and his fist came down upon the table with all the force which belonged to his rank and his wrath.

A dead city paralyzed with fear! Maryland aflame on the east and north and Union fugitives from those sections stealing in for safety from their neighbors. Virginia frowning upon us across the river; "twelve thousand men already gathered at Alexandria only waiting for a battery of artillery from Richmond to seize the Capitol and secure the recognition of Foreign Powers." What had we for defense? "The District militia of uncertain value, three hundred and fifty regulars, three sections of artillery, seventy cavalrymen and the Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers," which had been so roughly handled at Baltimore. The two companies which had been left in that city had marched down the pike the next day and rejoined their regiment in Washington.

"Were you molested on your way down by any of the Maryland companies?" one was asked.

"I wish to God we had been. No, if our officers had not restrained us in Baltimore we would have taken that bloody city and exterminated that mob of ruffians and rowdies."

It was evidently a good body of defenders, but there were not enough of them.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The above is given as popularly represented at the time. Officially, the Adjutant General's office of the War Departments shows that the troops in Washington during the siege were

Regulars.			
Cavalry	.....	125	
Infantry	.....	75	
Artillery, 3 batteries	.....	276	
Officers and men	.....		476
State Troops.			
6th Massachusetts regiment	.....	586	
Pennsylvania men	.....	837	
Dist. volunteers	.....	502	
District militia	.....	2,135	4,060
Grand total	.....		4,536

There was a regiment, or part of a regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers included in the official count, which had come unmolested through Baltimore before the Sixth Massachusetts, but they were untrained and unarmed—mere raw material for soldiers—and counted valueless.

It became known in a day or two that when General Butler reached Perryville and found the railroad to Baltimore torn up he had seized the steamer *Maryland*, which was used to ferry trains over the Susquehanna from Perryville to Havre de Grace, and loading it with troops had proceeded to Annapolis and landed them at the U. S. Naval Academy. As this was United States property, no offense could be taken by Maryland. But the Annapolis Railroad, like the Baltimore & Ohio, had been destroyed, and Washington, forty miles away by rail, could be reached only through a hostile country. While General Butler might fight his way to Washington and increase the defensive force there for the moment, unless he opened communications by which other troops and supplies could be brought the relief would not be permanent. To us, citizens, the progress of events was not well known and much that we heard from secessionists was not reassuring. A campaign in Maryland seemed necessary for our relief, and time was short.

Our forces were not altogether idle. One day a small body of cavalry went over into Virginia to reconnoiter. They found a garrison at Fairfax Court House, and making the sentinels prisoners, and putting them under a guard, charged through the town and Of these troops the men from Pennsylvania were neither uniformed, armed nor drilled.

The District volunteers were newly formed companies. Their uniforms consisted, so far as I saw it, of the blue army overcoat.

The District militia would no doubt have given a fair account of themselves as a trained militia.

were fired at from the houses. Our secessionists gleefully reported that they left many of their men behind them. They brought in some prisoners, but the result so far as known was not encouraging. It seemed to indicate the presence of forces near Washington greater than we had known.

There was evident apprehension at headquarters. Colonel Schuyler Hamilton, the secretary of the General-in-chief, lay with sword and pistol beside him on the porch in front of the door of the General's house every night. The rest of his official family slept with their arms in reach. "There was a plot to seize the President and cabinet and General Scott through the coöperation of the 'Dem. Jack Ass.,' and Southern men who were concealed in the city, and the Virginia forces." Such was the statement of one of the General's staff to a young friend living in the same house. The latter told two of his acquaintances and they sent to the War Department that night asking for three rifles and forty rounds of ammunition and the guns were there before the messenger returned.

We were indeed besieged and what had been a cause of chief apprehension had come to pass. Maryland forces, disregarding the orders of Governor Hicks, who was helpless, were out in full strength and holding all the roads north and east, prevented the approach of relief. A regiment of Pennsylvania troops had been stopped at Cockeysville, north of Baltimore. Virginia troops were assembling at Alexandria only seven miles away. Twelve thousand, it was reported, were already there. The "Dem. Jack Ass." had 800 already in the city and we had less than 1,500 *efficient* defenders, so we were told. Not a fort or even a rifle pit where forty-two strong forts were subsequently found necessary for adequate protection. The country north, east, west and south in the hands

of the foe. Though our artillery held the bridges across the Potomac, the Virginia forces could cross the river above the bridges, join the Maryland militia and make good the promise of the fugitives to be in the city again in ten days.

We did not doubt that headquarters were aware of the perilous state of the city, but except for the evident excitement from the speedy coming and going of usually deliberate and dignified and leisurely men, who were now always in a hurry, but little could be gathered. They were as close-mouthed as the proverbial clam—except to some few favored individuals, who heard and then became clams in turn. The city was accessible only by the Potomac.

Mr. Seward had sent his man George into Virginia to go farther South and see what was doing. He returned one night in haste, made his way into Mr. Seward's room to the great alarm of the family, and reported that the Southern railroads were congested with troop trains hastening north.

Mr. Lincoln, when he came to see General Scott, always appeared imperturbable and seemed quite unaware of danger, although he was grave and sad. Some said he was indifferent and did not realize the situation. The "Life of John Hay," not long ago published, gives us a glimpse of his internal torture. Hay writes that going once into the President's private office, Mr. Lincoln, after peering long down the Potomac for ships which were to bring troops, believing himself alone, exclaimed with irrepressible anguish, "Why don't they come!" "Why don't they come!" The next day he said with intensity to some Sixth Massachusetts officers who called upon him, "I begin to believe that there is no North. The Seventh Regiment is a myth. Rhode Island is another. You are the only real thing."

It was whispered around that "in case the defenses were forced at any time, a gun (or so many guns) would give the alarm." About two o'clock one day the guns were heard and we concluded that "the hour had come." Presently a messenger hastened to headquarters, went in, and in a few minutes some officers came out smiling. "Well, what's up?" "Oh, that alarm was merely a test of —. It didn't mean anything. Don't worry." That evening after dinner there was a larger gathering than usual at General Scott's headquarters, but all went away early. Rumor had it that the expected artillery had reached Alexandria that evening, and things looked dark. The "Dem. Jack. Ass." signals were unusually frequent. Between nine and ten o'clock the General's coupé came silently to the gate, every light in his apartment was extinguished and all who lived there disappeared in the darkness. There was a rapid exchange of signals and all was silent as the grave. It was portentous. At ten o'clock, owing to some alarm, the ladies and the servants in the house ran out in the yard and gathered in a group "wondering what it meant," when the General's coachman, a large and generally quiet man, burst out of his room flourishing a loaded revolver and shouted, "Don't be afraid, ladies, I'll look out for you and kill every devil of a rebel that would harm you." After strutting up and down a few times he disappeared in the house and was seen no more. The three young men concluded that they would stand watch that night, as the usual guard had disappeared. One was to watch till two o'clock, a second from two to four, the third from four to six and then call the first. At two o'clock the first turned over the watch to the second, went in and laid down with his loaded gun beside him. He was asleep in a moment. When he awoke, the sun was shining in his room and it was



eight o'clock! Everybody who had left the house the night before was back again and things were going on as usual. The question asked in the house, where alone the incident seemed known, was, what was the cause of last night's silent flitting? Why did the coachman expect to kill rebels? Where did the General and his staff go? I asked Colonel Hamilton. He laughed and said: "General Scott went around to his office last night and of course his personal staff went with him." The questioner asked nothing more, but he had a notion that a certain gunboat at the foot of 17th Street was more likely to be found available from some nearer point than the well-known quarters on Pennsylvania Avenue, if urgent business should call for its occupation. I doubt if this incident is a matter of record, but under the circumstances it seemed significant of threatening and pressing danger.

One or two afternoons later, as I stood again at the foot of the Treasury Building and looked down Pennsylvania Avenue, I thought I saw people gathering at the foot of the Capitol. Here and there, too, some persons seemed to run out into the street and stand and look. I hastened down the avenue at a fast walk and soon heard the sound of distant martial music. Is it possible that troops are coming in? Soon all doubt was dispelled. The gray uniform of the Seventh New York gladdened the eyes. In the van they dragged two howitzers which looked formidable and then came the massive regiment, stepping as one man. Communications with the North were opened and Washington was relieved. Virginia had lost her prize. I thought then, and I think now, that it had been held through those trying days by pure bluff.

Washington narrowly escaped capture several times during the war but never so narrowly as at its very outbreak.

## AN OLD WASHINGTON MANSION.

(2017 I STREET NORTHWEST.)

By MAUD BURR MORRIS.

(Read before the Society, March 20, 1917.)

If any lover of the quaint in architecture has, in the past hundred and ten or fifteen years, had occasion to stroll along I Street in the twenty-hundred block, he can not fail to have been attracted by, and (on the first occasion at least) have paused involuntarily before, the spacious colonial mansion now known as No. 2017 I Street northwest. In a neighborhood of old houses, it stands forth preëminent, and attracts attention by its unusual width and simple lines, its beautiful lunette-topped doorway with its tiny shuttered side-lights, and its generally hospitable air. It seems to invite the passer-by to ask, "When was it built, and by whom? What important events and what romances are connected with its history?" And these questions will be answered in this paper, as far as possible, from record and tradition.

Long before the District of Columbia was laid out, the land included within the lines of Square 78, on which this house stands (bounded by I, K, 20th and 21st Streets, and fronting on a triangular parking on the north side of Pennsylvania Avenue), was originally part of a large farm or tract in Montgomery County, Maryland, known as "The Widow's Mite," which had been patented to Anthony Holmead, an Englishman.

Before the cession to the United States by the State of Maryland of land for the site of the capital city, the

farm of Holmead had been divided up and the part included in the present Square 78 was owned by James Maccubbin Lingan, who was "an officer in the Maryland Line during the war of the American Revolution, a captive on the prison ship *Jersey*, an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati" (according to the inscription on his tombstone in Arlington National Cemetery), a friend of George Washington, and collector of the port of Georgetown, and who was killed in a riot in Baltimore at the outbreak of the War of 1812.

On division between Lingan and the United States Commissioners (appointed by President George Washington for the purpose of laying out this city after conveyance to them by the "original proprietors") this property was allotted on October 17, 1791, to said Lingan, and to Uriah Forrest (a distinguished Revolutionary general, aide to General Washington, member of the Continental Congress, and afterwards a Georgetown merchant), and Benjamin Stoddert, of Maryland, first Secretary of the United States Navy—all three of whom were prominent investors in land in the Territory of Columbia, as the District was then called.

Between the years 1791 and 1800 (at which latter date the seat of the national government was removed to the Federal City, or, as one newspaper of the day called it, "The Grand Columbian Federal City"), ground embracing the site of No. 2017 I Street passed through the hands of such noted land speculators as James Greenleaf, Robert Morris, John Nicholson, Wm. Mayne Duncanson and William Deakins—names well known to students of the history of this city during its early struggle for existence.

On September 27, 1802, James M. Lingan and wife,

Janet (Henderson), sold the west 25-foot front of the site of No. 2017 I Street for the sum of \$492.18, to Timothy Caldwell, of Philadelphia, Pa., who, in all probability, began at once the erection of a dwelling thereon, placed well back from the street line, which indeed is today the back building of the present structure, and corresponds to No. 2019 I Street, adjoining on the west.

On June 13, 1805, Caldwell added to his real estate holdings by purchasing from Lingan, for the sum of \$432.50, a small tract adjoining the above 25 feet on the east, and greatly enlarged the house he had recently built, by adding the front portion of No. 2017 I Street as it exists today of the full width of 32 feet 4.7 inches.

On April 14, 1808, Caldwell and his wife Ann sold this enlarged building for the sum of \$10,000 to Gideon Granger, of Connecticut, Postmaster-General of the United States from 1801 to 1814.

The prices paid in these three conveyances indicate approximately the age of the house, the older or rear portion being begun in 1802, the front about 1805, being completed before 1808, possibly in 1805 or 1806.

Gideon Granger held the equitable title to this property for five years, and with his wife, Mindwell P. Granger, re-conveyed it on February 10, 1813 (for the same consideration at which it had been purchased), to Caldwell, who retained the ownership until February 7, 1840, when it was conveyed by Clement Cox, trustee under a chancery cause filed in 1838, to Francis Markoe, Jr.,<sup>1</sup> of Pennsylvania, a clerk in the State Department as early as 1837, and president of the Columbian Institute. Markoe and his heirs

<sup>1</sup> Listed as "clerk" in William Elliot's "Washington Guide for 1837." Clerk at \$1,500 in 1843, "principal clerk" at \$2,000 in 1851, and clerk at \$1,800 in 1855. (Information furnished by the State Department.)

owned this property and lived there<sup>2</sup> off and on until the latter disposed of it June 20, 1877, to Professor Cleveland Abbe (practically the founder of the United States Weather Bureau), who was still the owner of this house at the time of his death on October 28, 1916.

It is interesting to note that this house has been the property of but three families in its life of 115 years (with the exception of the five years during which Gideon Granger held the equitable title). This is unusual in this city of unsettled population. But Caldwell's long tenure does not seem to have been entirely from choice, as there were numerous mortgages and assignments and a sale for default, at which Caldwell bought in the property himself, and finally recitals in the deed to Markoe given by Cox as trustee under the above-mentioned chancery cause instituted in 1838 suggest financial difficulties.

The above is merely the outline, the steel skeleton, as it were, of actual record ownership, upon which to rear and embellish with historical data and tradition the story of a mansion which probably ranks with the Octagon and Decatur houses in importance, interest and size; the former was begun in 1798 and finished in the year 1800 and is therefore a little older, while the Decatur house at the corner of Jackson Place and H Street was not built until 1819, but is another of the few remaining old-time homes of interest, whose history should be found in the Columbia Historical Society's Records.

The house which is the subject of this sketch is noticeable even today in this city of large houses, and must in its earlier days have been considered palatial. There is a tradition in the Caldwell family that Timothy Caldwell intended to erect "the handsomest house

<sup>2</sup> Markoe was a Southern sympathizer in the Civil war, and moved to Baltimore.

in the capital city," to be located "near Washington Circle." There seems no other house in that section that would so well answer to this boast, and "near Washington Circle" is sufficiently close when the scarcity of houses at that time is taken into consideration. It contains twenty rooms, some of unusual size and well proportioned; on the first or ground floor a very large square reception room containing three recessed, square-paned windows, is separated from the dining room by a wide doorway supported by round wooden columns. Back of these is a small square room which was probably the parlor of the older house, as it contains a beautiful white wooden mantel elaborately decorated with urns and festoons of flowers, in stucco, the handsomest mantel in the house. The wide hall with fluted arch is one of the architectural beauties of the house, as is also the broad, low, mahogany-railed staircase with unique newel-post composed of slender rods, and dainty stucco ornamentations up the side of the staircase. The second floor front room is a large drawing or assembly room, about 32 by 15 feet, and contains four recessed windows across the front of the house. With a little play of imagination, one can picture a drawing room of a century ago, brilliantly lighted with dozens of wax candles in candelabra on the mantel, and in brass or silver sconces on the walls, and can almost hear the orchestra, to whose strains groups of ladies in the voluminous brocade gowns; high-heeled slippers and elaborate turbans of the day, are stepping the stately minuet with satin- and velvet-garbed gentlemen.

Nearly all the rooms have open fireplaces and heavy brass locks and oval door knobs.

The side door in the back building, opening into a wide cemented court, was the front door of the house

first erected by Caldwell, and has the original quaint built-in door seats or settles. There is also the jagged-edge remains of an old-time brick chimney attached to the adjoining house, and a very old brick wall with the remnants of plaster coating, which show that part of the older portion of the house has been demolished. At the front door is a foot scraper, relic of the days when Washington was derisively designated as "The Mud Hole" by certain Congressmen interested in having the seat of government moved elsewhere after the British invasion.

As large as the house is, it does not occupy all the lot, but has an extensive garden in the rear, which is enclosed in part by the original high brick wall, with several brick pillars at the end—a little more ornamental than the present-day back-yard walls.

It has been said that this house was built for a Congressman, and it is also a tradition in the Caldwell family that Timothy Caldwell was a Congressman, but this has not been verified, and, so far, the only information I have about him is that he was the second son of Joseph Caldwell, of Lancaster County, Pa., who was born in 1732, married Johanna Sipple, of Delaware, and died in 1797, and that Timothy was a resident of Northern Liberties Township, Philadelphia County, Pa., in 1790, appearing in the first U. S. Census report as the head of a family with one female in the household. In William Elliot's "Washington Guide for 1837" is a list of "those who by their wealth, talents and industry, have contributed to the formation of our infant Metropolis," and among them appears the name of Timothy Caldwell, which would indicate that he made more of an impression on local affairs than I have been able to discover. The Philadelphia directory for the year 1840 mentions Mrs. Ann Caldwell,

Wood Street near School Street, from which I infer that Timothy Caldwell was dead by that year, and in the chancery cause before mentioned a decree *pro confesso* also indicates or suggests the same, no answer being returned by him.

The mortgages of this property during Caldwell's ownership were all executed in Philadelphia, so there is no direct evidence that he ever actually resided here. But the house has been occupied by many persons of prominence, and has been the scene of numerous brilliant social functions, as well as the subject of some interesting traditions.

Here Gideon Granger undoubtedly lived and entertained while Postmaster-General.

James Monroe occupied this house while Secretary of State and later as Secretary of War during President Madison's term; and it was even the Executive Mansion for a few months after Monroe's inauguration as fifth President of the United States on March 4, 1817, just one hundred years ago, and although Monroe returned here and held an informal reception after the inauguration ceremonies at the "old brick capitol," the inaugural ball of that date was *not* held in his residence as is so frequently stated, but took place at Davis' Hotel<sup>3</sup> on Pennsylvania Avenue between 6th and 7th Streets, afterwards the "Indian Queen" and later the Metropolitan Hotel.

It is said that an important conference was being held in this house between President Madison, Secre-

<sup>3</sup> "Tour of James Monroe" by S. Putnam Waldo, p. 39; "The President and his Lady, after his return, received at their dwelling the visits of their friends, of the Heads of Departments, most of the Senators and Representatives, of all the Foreign Ministers at the seat of government, of strangers and citizens. . . . The evening concluded with a splendid Ball at Davis' Hotel at which were present the President and Ex-President, and their Ladies, Heads of Departments, Foreign Ministers, and an immense throng of strangers and citizens."



tary of State Monroe and Secretary of War Armstrong, while the battle of Bladensburg was being fought on that fateful 24th of August, 1814; that the unexpectedly rapid approach of the British broke up the conference, and that Madison, being forced to flee, galloped through the halls of this house on horseback in his effort to escape capture by the enemy. Still another tradition has it that a British officer rode on horseback through these historic halls, so perhaps the President's undignified haste on that occasion was justifiable—if there is any foundation for either tradition.

In support of the statement that this house was the one occupied by Mr. Monroe, I quote from W. B. Bryan's "History of the National Capital" (Vol. I, p. 632):

"On the North side of Pennsylvania Avenue between 20th and 21st Streets, in a house adjoining the one occupied as a residence by James Monroe, Secretary of State, was the office of the Register of the Treasury, Joseph Nourse, and next to it was the Franklin House, where the Treasury Department was located."

The north side of the avenue is identical with I Street at this point. Joseph Nourse owned the property between No. 2017 and the Franklin House, and in the absence of suitable buildings to house the government offices after the destruction of the public buildings by the British in August, 1814, more than likely offered his own property to the government for use by his office force and records.

On Saturday, May 31, 1817, President Monroe started on his first grand tour of the then United States. Upon his return to the capital city on September 17, 1817, he took up his residence in the White

House,<sup>4</sup> which had been repaired and painted a dazzling white after its partial destruction by the British.

It is frequently repeated that this famous coat of paint gave rise to the name "White House" by which the Executive Mansion is generally known today, and that before that circumstance it was known as the Great House or the President's Palace. But this is incorrect, as the term White House was used in the correspondence of M. Serurier, the French Minister at that time, in a manner to indicate that the term was usual. Seeing the soldiers about to burn the President's house, the Minister sent to the commanding officer, asking protection for the legation. "My messenger," wrote Serurier to Talleyrand, "found Gen. Ross in the *White House*, where he was collecting in the dining room all the furniture to be found and preparing to set it on fire." (W. B. Bryan's "History of National Capital," Vol. I, p. 636.)

Another mis-statement constantly appears in the newspapers of today to the effect that the corner house of the Seven Buildings, at 19th Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, was the home of President Monroe, while the finishing touches were being put on the White House, and even an inquiry made to the State Department as to Monroe's residence brought the same answer (quoting from Mr. Gaillard Hunt's "History of the Department of State"). But it is a well-known fact that Mr. Madison had moved there from

<sup>4</sup> *National Intelligencer*, September 18, 1817. "It was with great pleasure we once more beheld the President of the United States entering the dwelling appropriated by the Nation to his use. By the indefatigable exertions of the Architect, Mr. Hoban, under the direction of the worthy Superintendent, Col. Lane, the President's house is already re-built, with many improvements in the interior arrangement of the building, and several rooms are completed for the comfortable accommodation of the President. So that it will no longer be necessary for the chief officer of the government to be chaffering for lodgings."

the Octagon House during his presidency, and that he remained there for some time after his successor's inauguration. It is a foregone conclusion that the Madisons and Monroes could not occupy the house at the same time, and it is hardly likely that Mr. Monroe should have moved from his more spacious mansion on I Street for the short period intervening between his inauguration and the date set for his tour of the country. Furthermore, Mr. Bryan states ("History of the National Capital," Vol. II, p. 46) that Monroe, after his inauguration, lived in the house he had occupied while Secretary of State.

On consulting the *National Intelligencer* of March 4, 1817, I find the following:

"It is recommended to the citizens of Washington and Georgetown to convene on the *open space in front of the Franklin Hotel* [formerly O'Neale's] on horseback on Tuesday, the 4th inst. at 11 o'clock A.M. From thence to accompany as an escort, James Monroe to the Capitol where the oath of office as President of the United States will be administered to him. As system will be indispensably necessary, Gen. Van Ness, Gen. Mason, Adj. Gen. Cox and Maj. Walter Jones are appointed Marshals for this purpose, and it is hoped will be respected accordingly." (Signed) "James H. Blake, Mayor of Washington" and "John Peter, Mayor of Georgetown."

Also, the *Georgetown Messenger* under date of March 2, 1817, by the way, gives the following information:

"Yesterday being the 4th of March, Mr. Monroe was installed into the Presidency of the United States. At an early hour everything appeared to be in motion. Crowds were seen flocking towards the Capitol from every direction. Soon after 11 o'clock a great number of gentlemen assembled on horseback in the *open space in front of Mr. Monroe's house*,

where they were formed under the direction of two of their fellow citizens who had been chosen Marshals."

Another newspaper account sent me says that

"A large cavalcade of citizens, mounted, assembled at O'Neale's Hotel, Pennsylvania Avenue and 21st Street, at 11 o'clock, and . . . proceeded to the residence of Monroe, *a few doors West of 20th Street.*"

These detached statements, written at the time of the occurrence, prove conclusively Monroe's residence in the house under discussion.

In 1822 the British legation was located in this house, with the Right Hon. Stratford Canning as Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary.<sup>5</sup> A clipping from the *Star* in 1903, writing of Madam Bonfil's celebrated French school and the many beautiful and talented young ladies who were her pupils, states that among them was Miss Marcia Van Ness, niece and adopted daughter of General and Mrs. Van Ness, and continuing, says:

"Miss Van Ness figured prominently in Washington when she became the wife of William Gore Ouseley, attaché of the British legation (afterwards Sir Gore Ouseley). Her wedding was long talked of with its double ceremony, the religious service being performed by Rev. Dr. Hawley, rector of St. John's Church, and the bridal party, consisting of the bride and groom, Miss Virginia Jones and Baron von Stackelberg,<sup>6</sup> and Miss Nancy Kerr and Prince Lisben, were then driven to the British legation, then occupying the large house at one time owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Markoe, where the civil service under the English flag took place."

Other occupants of note of this house were Baron

<sup>5</sup> From October 16, 1820 to June 24, 1823.

<sup>6</sup> Swedish Minister.

de Mareschal,<sup>7</sup> Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary from Austria; Charles Francis Adams, son of John Quincy Adams and a senator from Massachusetts; General Silas Casey; Virgil Maxey, Solicitor of the Treasury in 1830, chargé d'affaires at Brussels in 1837, and later Consul-General at London, who was killed in the explosion on the *Princeton*, during President Tyler's term.

It is remarkable how tradition sometimes rides roughshod, or perhaps it would be more correct to say "pussy-foots," over historical facts that can, with reasonable investigation, be established; an instance of this is another tradition in regard to this house, to the effect that Thomas Jefferson resided there in 1789 while Secretary of State in Washington's first cabinet. It is hardly necessary to state that the seat of national government was located in New York City and that Washington City was not in existence at that date, nor was this house begun until more than a decade later.

It is said that an addition was built on the east side of Secretary Monroe's residence, to be used as office rooms and for the accommodation of visitors to the department, after the destruction of the State Department by the British, and that this addition was afterwards separated from the residential portion of the house by interior brick walls and became St. John's Orphanage, still later being remodelled or replaced by the present dwellings Nos. 2011-13-15 I Street. It seems a matter of record that the State Department was located on the south side of G Street between 17th and 18th (the site of the present Y. M. C. A. build-

<sup>7</sup> Chancery 525, Rules 3, D. C. Courts, "the Westernmost of said messuages, being all that one now in the occupancy of the Baron Mareschal." This cause was brought in 1838 against Caldwell and others, by Markoe, to perfect title to land occupied by this house and land on the east thereof.

ing) after the British invasion,<sup>8</sup> but it is possible that those quarters were only used by the clerks, and that a more commodious office was required for the Secretary's personal use and convenience in receiving his visitors. In Vol. I, p. 631, of "History of the National Capital," it states that

"Mr. Monroe who was also Secretary of War as well as Secretary of State, had his office in his home on the North side of Pennsylvania Avenue between 20th and 21st."

It is a fact that in January, 1815, four months after the British visit, Timothy Caldwell purchased the property to the east of his former house, and built thereon, and that subsequent conveyances included both parcels. An advertisement for sale of the property now 2017 I Street, December 8, 1837, recited "the Westernmost *half* of the *entire building* at present in the occupation of Mrs. Latimer, on North I Street in the immediate neighborhood of the Western Market"—which gives some authority for the tradition that one house or building had recently covered both parcels of land. Mrs. Latimer appears to have kept a boarding house in this building, as Elliott's Guide for the year 1837 gives the information that M. Alphonse Pageot, Secretary of the French Legation, lived at Mrs. Latimer's.

In more recent times 2017 I Street was a fashionable girl's school, known as St. John's School, kept by Mrs. Wotherspoon, and in which her daughters (now Mrs. Richard Wainwright and Mrs. Washington Matthews) were teachers. Afterwards Mr. and Mrs. Faust kept the school.

<sup>8</sup> In the *National Intelligencer* of September 9, 1814, it is stated that the government departments are locating themselves in those houses most commodious for the purpose, and among others, that the State Department is established in the house "recently occupied by Judge Duvall."

I have spoken of the front portion of this mansion as being built as it at present appears, about the year 1805 or 1806, but this is not strictly correct, as in 1881 Professor Abbe changed the former top or third floor, with its dormer windows, into a full story and added the present attic or fourth floor with the same kind of windows, to preserve the original style of architecture. He also built additional rooms in the rear on the upper floors and removed a stable and other outbuildings in the backyard.

This house is in a neighborhood rich in historic interest, as many prominent citizens and statesmen have lived in adjoining houses. Nearby was "O'Neale's," where occurred in April, 1812, the death of Mr. Clinton, Vice-President of the United States. This building was enlarged in 1813 and became the Franklin House, where Lafayette stopped when on a visit to this country in 1824, and where Andrew Jackson lived while a Senator from Tennessee; also the home of the beautiful but notorious Peggy O'Neale,<sup>9</sup> who, as the wife of General Eaton (also a Senator from Tennessee, and later Secretary of War and Minister to Spain), disrupted President Jackson's cabinet and indirectly influenced the next presidential election, consequently the affairs of the nation. Here the Treasury Department was located after the British invasion and until 1816.<sup>10</sup> This building was afterward remodelled into a row of dwellings, and the site is now occupied by the Penn Gardens, a moving-picture theater, retaining however, the original outer walls. In the corner house of Franklin Row the Markoes lived when first married,

<sup>9</sup> Peggy O'Neale married first Purser Timberlake of the U. S. N., then Gen. Eaton, and later became Madam Buchanini.

<sup>10</sup> *National Intelligencer*, Mar. 7, 1816, advertises O'Neal's tavern for sale or rent—"the Treasury Department being now moved."

later moving into 2017 I Street; the McBlairs occupied the second house in the row.

Other residents on this square included Commodore Alexander Dallas, brother of the Secretary of the Treasury and of Vice-President Dallas, in No. 2021; John Randolph, grandson of Mrs. Eaton; Princess Salm-Salm, in No. 2003, a former circus rider who delighted the children of the neighborhood by habitually dashing up to her home on a white horse and leaping from its back to her doorstep; Samuel V. Niles, who is said to have purchased No. 2005 at midnight for \$1,200 from Mrs. Eaton, such was her anxiety to leave town; Colonel Bender in No. 2009; General Townsend; General Charles Thomas; General Alexander James Perry, nephew of the hero of the battle of Lake Erie; the Gadsbys, and many others.

There is no definite name by which this house seems to be known in Washington. It cannot be called the Caldwell Mansion, as Caldwell does not seem to have been sufficiently identified with public affairs. Monroe's name does not seem to have attached to it; and it is called by some "the Markoe house" and by others "the Abbe house," according to the age of the speaker. However, it bids fair to be known in future by the name of "The Arts Club" house, as it is now the permanent home of "The Arts Club of Washington," an organization which in the short space of eight or nine months' existence has grown from a nucleus of about twenty-five members to over four hundred and twenty-five members, and which is already a factor in the artistic and social life of the national capital.



THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND PATRIOTS OF THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD WHO ARE INTERRED IN THE DISTRICT OR IN ARLINGTON.

BY SELDEN MARVIN ELY.

(Read before the Society, March 20, 1917.)

All of the thirteen original states are making efforts to form complete rolls of the soldiers and sailors, and to some extent, the civil patriots, of the American Revolutionary period. Several of the states have fairly complete records; others are even now advertising for reliable papers and data.

The merest tyro in history knows that there was, during the Revolutionary period, no District of Columbia as a political entity. The Constitution of the United States, Section 8, Article 1, reads as follows:

“The Congress shall have power to exercise exclusive Legislation in all Cases whatsoever, over such District (not exceeding ten Miles square) as may, by Cession of particular States, and the Acceptance of Congress, become the Seat of the Government of the United States.”

Acting under the provision of this clause Congress passed an act, July 16, 1790, and amended said act March 3, 1791. Proceedings taken to make provision for a federal district under authority of these acts resulted in the establishment of the present area, ultimately, as the seat of government of the United States. For the purposes of this paper, there is no concern about the retrocession to Virginia under the act of Congress of July 9, 1846, of the part south of the Po-

tomac except in the fact that Arlington National Cemetery lies within said limits. The lines of the District of Columbia were finally settled by proclamation of President George Washington, March 30, 1791, and are now familiar. From the outbreak of the Revolutionary War to this date there was a span of sixteen years. The population from 1775 to 1783 would be a matter of interest, but the figures would be largely a guess, as the earliest census includes the Virginia area as well.

It is hoped that this narrative, and to some extent argument, will serve two purposes: first, to put the District of Columbia in line with the several states, as heretofore recorded; and second, which is perhaps the more important from the present and utilitarian viewpoint, if it can be shown that this District was once inhabited by its due proportion of patriots who helped establish this great triumphant democracy, and that if their descendants may be found in like proportion among its citizens, may it not be inferred that this area is entitled to the rights, privileges, and immunities of other areas in the United States of America? The registers of the Sons of the Revolution, the Sons of the American Revolution, but more especially the Daughters of the American Revolution, show that such population has persisted in the District of Columbia to a greater extent than in any other equal territory in the United States. It is an axiom that "blood will tell." Then why deprive these citizens, especially the ladies, of the rights of citizens elsewhere? It will be shown that Congress has no right to make or to refer to such people as "tax dodgers" and "neutralized." Had these men whose names and deeds will be herein later recorded known that their land and descendants were to be subjected to such humiliations, they would

perhaps have been justified in being Tories. And who knows but that from their numbers, courage, and strategic position at the head of navigation of the Potomac, they might have turned the results in favor of King George. Then again, could George Washington, the patriot, have foreseen the present condition of the citizens of the city which bears his name, and who would like to honor it, would he have been as ardent to have it located near Mt. Vernon? More naturally he would have advised a situation on the Thames or the archaic Nile. Dates have been previously given to show that the citizens themselves could not have had any intimation of such use of their soil. In so far as leaks were at that time available, records of the Columbia Historical Society show that the site was foreshadowed to be on the insignificant Delaware, and the particular spot Germantown, not Georgetown. The citizens of Germantown may now be pictured, perhaps properly, as permitting themselves to be "tax dodgers," but certainly they cannot be thought of as allowing themselves to be voteless.

To return to the more serious phase of this paper, as far as is known, no person has heretofore attempted to list the patriots of the District of Columbia in accordance with the title used. A few characters have been written up extensively, a number of graves located and marked by individuals and by patriotic societies, such as the S. A. R., the S. R., and especially the D. A. R., but no comprehensive effort has been made to group them all. To the extent to which such new lists and names follow or are identified elsewhere, this record claims to be a research. A word of explanation, however, is necessary as to its scope.

In 1912, Mr. William V. Cox, the president of the District of Columbia Society of the Sons of the Ameri-

can Revolution, appointed a committee "to locate the graves of patriots of the American Revolution who are interred in the District of Columbia, or Arlington National Cemetery." The committee was composed of the writer, chairman, and Messrs. Zebina Moses and Fletcher White. Following the early death of Mr. White, Caleb Clarke Magruder, Jr., was named to take his place. The committee made a report to the Society through its chairman on March 24, 1915. With the permission of the Sons of the American Revolution, that report has been drawn on freely for this paper, because it is felt that the researches therein noted are the cause of the invitation to the author to prepare this more permanent record. In connection with the work of the committee of the Sons of the American Revolution, reference should be made to a paper submitted to the Society on March 18, 1914, by Zebina Moses on "Obliterated Cemeteries in the District of Columbia." Future investigators will find the information brought out by Mr. Moses on file with the secretary of the Sons of the American Revolution, and they will find also the report of the committee to which reference has already been made. The committee's report goes somewhat into detail respecting the investigations made; briefly they are as follows:

A study of individual characters made by Mr. Magruder for verification or rejection of their patriotic service, and by the chairman: many visits to all burial grounds, correspondence with the superintendents of cemeteries in the District of Columbia to discover either original or re-interments, correspondence with the Quartermaster-General of the Army, with several chief clerks, as well as with many men who might have knowledge. The chairman personally scanned all of the District of Columbia papers for the eighteenth cen-

tury now on file in the Library of Congress, as well as many copies of District papers from 1800 to dates where further search seemed useless. The chairman also examined the reports of the Columbia Historical Society, especially the papers of Hugh T. Taggart, Esq., who has made elaborate researches in the records of old Georgetown. He also studied bibliographies of the District of Columbia, and in detail the one by W. B. Bryan for suggestive titles. Credit must be given Dr. G. M. Brumbaugh for adding two new names from D. A. R. reports and giving some good suggestions when he read this manuscript in anticipation of editing a list to appear in a forthcoming issue of *The National Genealogical Society Quarterly*.

Forty positive locations may now be recorded and information submitted on many others.

#### ARLINGTON NATIONAL CEMETERY.

1. *John Green*, a re-interment from Virginia, lies in Lot 503, Western Division, Officers' Section. His death occurred in 1793. He was born and died in Liberty Hall, Culpeper County, Virginia. This John Green was Colonel of the Sixth and Tenth Virginia Regiments of Volunteers in the Revolutionary War. John Green's grave is covered with a fine monument, the inscriptions on which show his military career.

2. *Joseph Carleton* lies in Lot 299, Western Division, Officers' Section. He died March 11, 1812. His remains were removed from the old Presbyterian Cemetery, Georgetown, to Arlington, November 13, 1907. Joseph Carleton was a merchant of Georgetown, and at his death was fifty-eight years of age. During the Revolutionary War he was paymaster to the Board of War. His grave is covered with a disintegrating flat slab.

3. *Thomas Meason* or *Mason* (both spellings are found connected with this man's name) lies in Lot 297-B, Western Division, Officers' Section. He passed away March 10, 1813. His remains were removed from the Presbyterian Cemetery, Georgetown, to Arlington, on May 12, 1892. This Thomas Meason was a Brigadier-General in the United States Army. He is found once in the General Index as a Sergeant of Darr's Detachment Pennsylvania Troops. Heitman's Register, however, records him as Thomas Mason, retired, and as captain, January 1, 1781, of a Maryland regiment. His home was Uniontown, Pennsylvania, but he died in Georgetown. His grave is covered with a flat slab.

4. *James House*, Lot 297-A, Western Division, Officers' Section, who entered into rest November 17, 1834, was removed from the Presbyterian Cemetery to Arlington May 12, 1892. The Quartermaster's records show James House as a General of the United States Army. He is found once in the Consolidated General Index Revolutionary War as Mattross in the First Artillery Regiment Continental Troops. His grave is marked with an old marble monument.

5. *Caleb Swan*, Lot 301-C, Western Division, Officers' Section, died November 29, 1809, and was removed from the Presbyterian Cemetery to Arlington May 12, 1892. Caleb Swan is found as an ensign of the Third and Eighth Massachusetts Regiments, and Heitman's Register records him also as paymaster-general, United States Army. His grave is covered with a flat broken stone.

6. *James Maccubbin Ligan*, Western Division, Officers' Section, who was killed in the riots at Baltimore, Maryland, 1812, was interred on his private estate, Harlem, in Georgetown, and on November 5, 1908, his

remains were removed to Arlington. A great deal has appeared in the local papers with respect to this unusual character. Suffice it to say here that he went out from Georgetown in the Revolutionary War and saw service as ensign and lieutenant in Maryland and Virginia Regiments in Continental Troops. Taggart gives him as lieutenant-colonel in the Maryland line. His grave is covered with a monument upon which is inscribed his military record. Beside this monument stands a Daughters of the American Revolution marker, which was placed there by Dolly Madison Chapter, D. A. R.

7. The Arlington records show that the remains of *John Follin*, who departed this life April 17, 1841, were removed from a point near Falls Church, Virginia, and re-interred in Lot 294-A on May 29, 1911. In view of the fact that this John Follin has many descendants in and about Washington, it will be appropriate that a more extended notice be given. John Follin was born either within or near the old District line in Alexandria County, Virginia. He enlisted in the Navy from Alexandria, was captured and taken as a prisoner of war to Plymouth, England, and from there was transported to Gibraltar. He was flogged several times because he would not serve in the British Navy. They claimed the right to his service as a British subject. John Follin had two wives and thirty children, twenty-one from the first marriage, and nine from the second. One of these children died within the past few years. His grave is marked with a large stone monument in which is inserted a bronze plate showing his military services. Credit for the removal of the ashes of John Follin from their obscure resting place to a more worthy grave in Arlington is due to Mr. Gabriel Edmonston, one of his descendants, and now an esti-

mable old gentleman of the District. The wife of William A. Miller, of the Library of Congress, is of his lineage also. Mr. Miller made the photographs of monuments and markers which accompanied the Sons of the American Revolution report.

8. *Pierre Charles L'Enfant* was interred in Green Hill, Prince George's County, Md., but on April 28, 1908, was removed to Arlington with fitting ceremonies. His monument is most appropriately inscribed and his brilliant military and civil career too well recorded to need repetition here.

The 15th Report, D. A. R., 1911-12, p. 69, lists the following re-interments in Arlington not included above: *William W. Burrows, Stephen Cassin, John A. Davis, Edward Jones, Alexander Macomb, John T. Ritchie* and *John R. Wilson*. All of these names have been under search by the writer for five years. Some of the men probably rendered Revolutionary aid, *e. g.*, Edward Jones, but for the purpose of this research proof is lacking. Others certainly did not, for instance, Stephen Cassin and Alexander Macomb, who were not born until 1783, and Lieutenant Ritchie, who did not see the light until 1788 according to his death notice in the *National Intelligencer*.

#### IN THE CONGRESSIONAL CEMETERY.

1. The remains of *Jacob Gideon*, a Revolutionary soldier, lie in the Congressional Cemetery. He is of special interest also, because two of his descendants, Philip F. and John B. Lerner, are members of the Columbia Historical Society and the S. A. R. Jacob Gideon was a trumpeter and private in the Pennsylvania militia. His name also appears in the index of "Eckenrode's Virginia Archives" as having applied for bounty lands in Virginia. The inscription on his monument, a marble slab, reads:



“In memory of Jacob Gideon, a soldier of the Revolution, died March 3, 1841, aged eighty-seven years.”

In the *National Intelligencer* of March 5, 1841, appeared the following notice:

“Died, in this City on Wednesday evening, the 3rd instant, Mr. Jacob Gideon, Sr., a soldier of the Revolution, aged eighty-seven years.

“His friends and acquaintances and those of his son, Jacob Gideon, Jr., are requested to attend his funeral this morning, Friday, at 11 o'clock from the residence of his son, on 7th Street, between E and F streets.”

2. *Captain Hugh George Campbell.* The actual Revolutionary services of this Hugh George Campbell are somewhat shrouded. His name does not appear in any of the indexes of the South Carolina Archives. It is, however, an indubitable fact obtained from the current literature of his later life that the inscription on his monument states the historical truth. The inscription reads as follows:

“Beneath this marble rest the mortal remains of Hugh George Campbell, late a Captain in the Navy of the United States. He was a native of the State of South Carolina. In the year 1775 he entered as a volunteer on board the first vessel of the war commissioned by the Council of his native State. He served his country upward of 22 years as a Comrade and died in this City on the 11th day of November, 1820, aged about 62 years.”

Calahan, in “Officers of the Navy, 1775 to 1800,” has this entry:

“Hugh George Campbell appointed Commander 27 July, 1799, Captain 16 October, 1800.”

3. In the Congressional Cemetery lie the remains of *Honorable Elbridge Gerry*, who was gathered unto his

fathers in Washington during his second year as Vice-President, on November 23, 1814. The military services of Gerry are noted by Heitman. It is proper also to record that he was born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 17, 1744, graduated at Harvard, and became a member of the Continental Congress of 1776. He was also a member of the First National Congress of 1789, and was one of the envoys sent to establish relations with France in 1797. He was elected governor of Massachusetts in 1810, and Vice-President of the United States in 1812. His grave is covered with a handsome monument which was erected by an act of Congress in 1823.

4. At this point it will be well to record that *General George Clinton* was originally interred in Congressional Cemetery, where he remained until a few years ago, when his body was transferred to New York with considerable ceremony.

5. *General James Jackson*, one of the most distinguished Georgians, reposes in Congressional Cemetery. His enviable military record is to be found in Heitman, and more extensively, together with his civil life, in the "National Portrait Gallery." He was governor of Georgia, and United States Senator from 1801 to March, 1806. He passed away on the 19th of March of that year and was interred, the "Portrait Gallery" states, "four miles from Washington," which was in fact Rock Creek churchyard. He was re-interred in Congressional Cemetery under one of those quaint cenotaphs. A Revolutionary War, D. A. R., marker stands on his grave, and the last phrase of the inscription on his tomb is "a soldier of the Revolution."

6. *Senator Uriah Tracey*, of Connecticut. "Connecticut Men in the Revolution" lists the name of

Uriah Tracey in a company that marched from sundry places for the relief of Boston, etc., in the Lexington Alarm, April, 1775, and were formed into an independent and ranging company at Roxbury. The military services of Senator Tracey were of a clerical nature for a short period. There is nothing on his grave to permanently record his army connection. He was the first congressman to be interred in Congressional Cemetery. This occurred July 19, 1807, by exhumation from Rock Creek.

7. *General Thomas Blount*, a representative from North Carolina, was born in Edgecombe County, May 10, 1759, and at the age of sixteen entered the Revolutionary Army. In 1780 he became a deputy paymaster-general, and was a major commanding a battalion of North Carolina militia at the battle of Eutaw Springs. The Congressional Biography ranks him a major-general of militia. He enjoyed a long congressional career, passing away while a member, February 7, 1812. There is no inscription on his monument of patriot service.

8. *Honorable Levi Casey*, of South Carolina, served in the Revolutionary War as a brigadier-general of militia. He was born in South Carolina in 1749 and died in Washington, February 1, 1807. Evidence seems to show that his ashes were placed in Congressional Cemetery by re-interment, August 1, 1832. His gravestone contains no patriot inscription.

9. The "Pennsylvania Muster Rolls record *Henry Black* as a private, York County Militia; Corporal, Cumberland County Militia, and Captain, Bedford County Militia. He was a member of Congress from Somerset, Pennsylvania. This patriot passed away November 28, 1841, but evidently was re-interred in Congressional Cemetery June, 1842. There is no Revolutionary marker.

10. *Colonel James Morrison*, of Lexington, Kentucky, died in Washington, D. C., April 23, 1823. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and Heitman registers him as an ensign, Eighth Pennsylvania from 21st of December, 1778, until he retired January 1, 1781. Colonel Morrison settled in Lexington, Kentucky, in 1792, and became a man of great wealth and founder of Morrison College in Lexington. He was state representative from Fayette and Quartermaster-General. The only record on his monument of military service is the title "Colonel."

11. *Doctor Elisha Harrison's* remains also repose in Congressional Cemetery. His name is found in the Maryland Archives and also in Heitman's, where he is recorded as enlisting in the Fourth Maryland, the 15th of October, 1781, and retired 1st of January, 1783. The Doctor entered into rest August 26, 1819, aged fifty-nine. The site of his original interment is not known, but he was transferred to Congressional Cemetery April, 1823. Part of the chiseling on his monument reads as follows: "A native of Maryland and surgeon in the Revolutionary War."

12. "*Major John Kinney*, of New Jersey, an officer in the Army of the Revolution Died in this city July 17, 1832, aged seventy-five years" is cut in another monument in Congressional Cemetery. John Kinney's name as an ensign, New Jersey Line, is found in U. S. Pension Roll, p. 514. Heitman gives him a splendid record for three years' service.

13. *James Gillespie*, a member of Congress from North Carolina, passed away January 11, 1805. His patriot record includes membership in the State Convention of 1776, and the State House of Commons 1779-1783. The ashes of this distinguished man were transferred to Congressional Cemetery from the old

Presbyterian Cemetery, April 14, 1892, and now lie under a marble monument just south of the superintendent's residence. The only inscription is "James Gillespie, North Carolina, died January 11, 1805."

14. *H. Brockholst Livingston* was born in New York City, November 26, 1757, and died in the District of Columbia, March 19, 1823. He entered the Revolutionary Army with the grade of captain and won the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Colonel Livingston became also an eminent diplomat and jurist, being a justice of the United States Supreme Court.

The body of the *Honorable James Jones*, of Georgia, rests in Congressional Cemetery. There was a James Jones in Georgia who was a prominent civil patriot, but it has not been possible to make identification. Representative Jones may have been this Georgia state assemblyman, but some facts of residence seem to indicate that he was not.

The remains of *Tobias Lear*, the private secretary to George Washington and foreign emissary, repose in Congressional Cemetery. Some reports include Lear as worthy of Revolutionary honors. He came of a patriot family and a "Tobias Lear" signed a petition to the State Committee of Safety from Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 5, 1777. Reliable biographies give the date of his birth September 19, 1762, and this would make his age such as to cast doubt on his signing the petition. The signature is probably that of his father, Captain Tobias Lear, Sr. The career of Tobias Lear, Jr., seems to have begun after he was graduated from Harvard in 1783.

#### ROCK CREEK CEMETERY.

1. *Peter Faulkner*, was originally interred in Holmead, but was later transferred to Rock Creek. The inscription on his monument reads:

"Peter Faulkner, an officer in the Army of the United States during the Revolutionary War, who departed this life September 27, 1823."

The inscription reads "September 27, 1823." Heitman gives his death as September 20, 1823. The September "20," however, is an error. This discrepancy led to much uncertainty until a recent date, when the writer was making searches in the Congressional Library, where he found in the *National Intelligencer* of September 30, 1823, a death notice which completely cleared the matter. Heitman, in his "Officers of the Continental Army," states:

"Peter Faulkner. Private of Regiment in Lee's Battalion of Light Dragoons Pulaski Legion 1778-9, Ensign 2d New Jersey, 17th June, 1780. Retained in New Jersey Battalion 1783, and served to 3rd of November, 1783. Captain 11th United States Infantry, 8th January 1799—honorably discharged 15th June, 1800—Military Storekeeper, United States Army 19th August 1818, dismissed 20th June, 1820—died 20th September, 1823."

There appeared in the *National Intelligencer*, September 30, 1823, the following:

"In this city, on the 27th instant after a short illness, Captain Peter Faulkner, an officer in the Army of the United States during the Revolutionary War; a gentleman of exemplary conduct, and highly esteemed by all who knew him. He has left a widow to mourn her bereavement in the midst of strangers. May consolation flow to her from higher than an earthly source."

2. Rock Creek Cemetery also contains the remains of *Colonel William Deakins, Jr.*, sometimes spelled Deakin. Mr. Moses is of the opinion that he was originally interred in the Cedars burying-ground where now stands the Western High School, Georgetown. The inscription on his monument reads:

“Colonel William Deakins died March 3, 1798, aged 56. In his death his family have lost an unshaken friend and a bright example of philanthropy, the poor a liberal benefactor, the distressed of every class a willing helper, Society one of her illustrious ornaments, and George Town by the blow has lost her most illustrious Patron.

“His affectionate connections have marked the place where his remains are deposited in this Sepulchre in order to testify their regard for his memory, to perpetuate to posterity the record of his virtues.

“Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.”

The Georgetown newspapers of that date contain about the same phraseology in their reports of his death. In the Archives of Maryland may be found the following report with respect to William Deakins, Jr.:

“Enrolled by Capt. Benjamin Spyker. Reviewed and passed by Will Deakins, Jr., Frederick County, July 29, 1776. (Then follows a list of twenty men.)

“Enlisted by Greenbury Gaither. Reviewed and passed by Will Deakins, Jr., Frederick County, July 29, 1776.” (Then follows twenty names.)

His grave is covered with a flat stone.

3. The bones of *Senator Abraham Baldwin*, of Georgia, lie in Rock Creek Cemetery under a small marble monument, erected jointly to the memory of his sister, Mrs. Joel Barlow, and himself. The remains of Senator Baldwin were thrice interred, first in Rock Creek, beside his colleague, Senator James Jackson, then transferred to Kalorama, and finally again to Rock Creek, just down the slope from the famous Saint Gaudens' figure. The Biographical Congressional Directory gives a splendid patriot record for Senator Baldwin. He was also a member of the National Constitutional Convention. As stated before, he was a brother of Mrs. Barlow. *Joel Barlow*,

of Connecticut, one of the famous fighting chaplains of the Revolution, resided for several years on Kalorama Heights. It was from there that he went on his last great diplomatic mission to Europe, and died from exposure to cold at Zarniwica, Poland, December 24, 1812. It would be a worthy effort of one like unto Horace Porter to locate Joel Barlow's body and bring it to Arlington.

4. *Thomas Boyd*, of Maryland, is another Revolutionary soldier whose mortal clay undoubtedly rests in the Queen vault in Rock Creek Cemetery. His enviable military record is found in Volume 18, Maryland Archives, Saffell, Heitman, as well as the records of the War Department and the Society of the Cincinnati. At the final muster out he was adjutant of the famous Fifth Maryland. Thomas Boyd was a Justice of the Peace in his native county, Prince George's, from 1777 to the year of his death, 1797. He was laid to rest first in the Queen burying-ground in the northeastern part of the District of Columbia.

In this cemetery a slab beside that of Colonel William Deakins reads as follows:

"Col. *Thomas Deakin* born Nov. 12, 1739, departed this life the 28th of October, 1804, in the 66th year of his age."

From his name, age and title it is extremely probable that he was a patriot, but proof has not been located.

#### OAK HILL CEMETERY.

1. In Oak Hill Cemetery lie the remains of *General Uriah Forrest*, 1756-1805. General Forrest was originally interred in the Presbyterian Cemetery, Georgetown, but on June 21, 1883, his remains were transferred to Oak Hill. The officials at Oak Hill have his military title as Colonel, but he was popularly known



as General. Uriah Forrest was a member of the Continental Congress from Maryland for two years. He was wounded at Germantown and lost a leg at Brandywine. He was clerk of the Circuit Court of the District of Columbia at the time of his death, which occurred in Georgetown. His remains now lie in Lot 255, Oak Hill Cemetery, and are covered by an obscure old flat stone.

2. The remains of *Rev. Dr. Stephen Bloomer Balch*, the most illustrious scholar, orator, patriot, and minister of the Presbyterian faith in the District of Columbia, have had three interments. First they were incased in the front wall of his church on September 24, 1833; then, on the demolition of the edifice in 1873, they were transferred to the Old Presbyterian Cemetery, and again through the munificence of W. W. Corcoran, his ashes were re-interred in the spring of 1874 in Oak Hill Cemetery near the Swiss Chapel, in which there is a mural tablet presented by Mr. Corcoran and appropriately inscribed with letters of gold, which are neither so brilliant nor imperishable as his rare career.

Interested persons are referred to a biography of Dr. Balch, which appears over the name of W. S. Jackson in the *Evening Star* of April 1, 1893, and another by Allen C. Clark in the COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY RECORDS. The present story, however, is particularly concerned with his patriot career.

Captain Balch's name does not appear in the Maryland Archives, admittedly incomplete, but as a matter of fact, he served three years, having commenced by drilling the older boys of his academy, and actively served by sallying forth to meet the enemy on the shores of Chesapeake Bay at different times from September 1, 1775, to December 1, 1777. The enemy, however, never appeared in Maryland. Dr. Balch also

drilled the boys of his academy in Georgetown during the War of 1812. A brother, the Rev. Hezekiah James Balch, was one of the first signers of the Mecklenberg Declaration of Independence, May 20, 1775.

OLD PRESBYTERIAN CEMETERY (OBLITERATED).

1. *William Waters*. Jackson's "Chronicles of Georgetown" is authority for the statement that a tombstone in the old Presbyterian Cemetery recorded the interment of "William Waters, soldier of the Revolution." This is of course a fact, but the grading for the municipal playground in Georgetown which now occupies the site of the old cemetery prevents for all time, probably, the re-location of the stone. William Waters rested August 19, 1859, aged ninety-three years.

2. *Roberdeau or Roubadieu*. Tradition in a Georgetown family named Buchanan carries the statement that their grandfather, a Revolutionary soldier whose name was Roubadieu, was buried in his uniform in the same old cemetery. Such a man and soldier resided there, and undoubtedly his ashes repose as indicated.

3. *Robert Peter*, the first prominent merchant and the first mayor of Georgetown, died November 15, 1806, aged eighty years. Taggart, by letters and committee reports, shows that he was a civil patriot. His signature as a *loyal* Magistrate or Justice of Peace in Lower Potomac Hundred, Frederick County, Md., August 22, 1776, is reproduced in "Maryland Records: Colonial, Revolutionary, County and Church," Brumbaugh, Vol. 1, p. 179. His enumeration in Georgetown Hundred as "50" in the Census of 1776 appears on page 194 of the same work. The Oath of Fidelity of Robert Peter, Sr., and Robert Peter, Jr., are published in *The National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, April, 1917, pp. 8-9. These facts disprove Scharf's reference to Robert Peter as a possible Tory.

4. *Colonel George Beall.* The Maryland Archives have a number of references to this gallant major and colonel. He was born in Georgetown, February 26, 1729, and passed to his reward October 15, 1807, in the town of his nativity.

5. *Daniel Heintz (Hines or Hinds).* Daniel Hines, at the time of his demise, October 16, 1807, resided in Georgetown. His will, recorded in the District of Columbia, designates his place of burial and provides a headstone. This is another of the obliterated graves. The Archives of Maryland, Volume 18, p. 47, show that he served as a private, being enrolled July 1, 1776, in Captain Peter Mantz's company of the Flying Camp. Daniel Hines had two brothers, Henry and John, who were also patriot soldiers. Mr. John Clagett Proctor, in the Hines's Genealogy, has submitted indubitable evidence that they passed away and were interred in the District of Columbia, but the spot is not now known.

6. *John Barnes.* Miss Cordelia Jackson, in her article, "John Barnes, A Forgotten Philanthropist of Georgetown," in Volume 7, RECORDS COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, states: "He offered his services to the Continental Army and declared he was ready to die for his adopted country." At that time John Barnes resided in New York, but he went to Philadelphia with the Congress, and also came to the District with the removal of the government. Jefferson appointed him Collector of the Port of Georgetown in 1806, and he filled the office for twenty years. A marble slab in the old cemetery noted the fact that he passed away in his ninety-sixth year.

#### MT. OLIVET CEMETERY.

1. *Captain Benjamin Burche* passed away May 5, 1832, aged seventy-one. His monument bears the inscription:

"He served his country with fidelity and honor through the War of the Revolution and the War of 1812 with England. For twenty-two years he filled the responsible and honorable office of doorkeeper of the House of Representatives of the United States. He was an upright, honorable, humane and brave man, and was a professor of the religion of Christ."

2. *Colonel Constant Freeman.* Colonel Freeman entered into rest February 27, 1824, aged seventy-six. He was Fourth Auditor of the Treasury. Chiseled on his monument is the phrase, "Patriot of '76." Colonel Freeman was an officer of the army during the whole of the Revolutionary War and also the War of 1812. He was given a civil appointment because of the reduction in the size of the army.

In the case of *Colonel James Hoban*, the distinguished architect, whose monument is in Mt. Olivet, there is a doubt. Some references in *Washingtoniana* place him in South Carolina during the Revolution, but the "Biographies of Architects of the Capitol," which seem to be authentic, locate him in the old country during the Revolution.

The name of *Daniel Carroll*, whose monument also is in Mt. Olivet, has been suggested to the writer. He was in his higher teens at the close of the war and later a distinguished citizen, but no record of patriot activity has been discovered.

#### FAMILY GRAVEYARD, SQUARE 390.

1. *Notley Young*, one of the original land proprietors of the District of Columbia, and his father-in-law, Digges, were two members chosen from Prince George's County in 1776 to act on the Committee on Examination and Observation, known later as the Committee of Safety. Notley Young's remains were interred in the family lot, Square 390. They were sub-

sequently disinterred and buried by Robert Brent in Carroll Chapel Graveyard, Forest Glen, Md. The spot is now lost, as no stone marks his grave.

GRAVE SPOT UNKNOWN.

*Henry Hines (Heinrich Hines)* was a member of the same company with his brother, Daniel, but the Archives of Maryland, Volume 21, pp. 111, 494, record also that on May 29, 1778, he was commissioned by the Council of Maryland as an ensign of Captain Abraham Haff's company in the Frederick Town Battalion of Militia in Frederick County, and on August 16 of the following year he was commissioned second lieutenant, presumably in the same company, and served until the close of the war.

2. *John Hines (Johannes Heintz)*. The War Department has submitted the following data: The record shows that one John Hynes, or Hines, served in the Revolutionary War as a member of Captain Henry Gaither's company, First Maryland Regiment, commanded by Colonel John H. Stone. His name first appears on a company muster roll for August, 1778, which shows him enlisted June 5, —, for three years. His name last appears on a company roll for February, 1779, which shows that he reënlisted. He participated in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and many of his personal reminiscences are on record. When grown to manhood, he visited his native country, Germany, and returned in 1773 in charge of a party of 273 German immigrants. With these immigrants, he adroitly brought in forty stand of arms which were later of great use in the Revolution. John Hines was the father of Christian Hines, who wrote "Early Recollections of Washington City," and District historians will be interested in the fact that

upon these "Recollections" is based much of the subsequent historical writings in the District of Columbia.

3. *Major John Adlum* was a typical soldier and civilian of his time, who resided for about thirty-six years near the present site of the Bureau of Standards. He died March 1, 1836, in his seventy-seventh year. Major Adlum was quite certainly buried on his estate and within the District of Columbia, but the spot is not known. John Adlum was a soldier in the Revolution from Pennsylvania and was carried on the D. C. Pension Rolls as a corporal. He was, however, a major in the Provisional Army during the administration of John Adams and a brigadier-general in the Pennsylvania militia. In private life he was a farmer and a recognized authority on grapes and American wine-making.

4. *Captain Henry Carbery*, of the distinguished Maryland and District family of that name, resided for a long time in Washington. He was gathered unto his fathers May 26, 1822, "at his seat near Georgetown," the *Intelligencer* records. Captain Carbery was carried on the District Pension Rolls and his body is probably in the yard of Trinity Catholic Church, Georgetown.

The *National Intelligencer* carried a notice that *Anthony Drane*, "a Revolutionary soldier," died near Rock Creek Church, January 3, 1831. This man's home was within or near the District and his remains probably lie in Rock Creek Churchyard.

*Major Henry H. Chapman* died in Georgetown, December 13, 1821, according to the *Maryland Gazetteer Revolutionary Obituaries*, D. A. R., p. 17.

The grave of *Frederick Hesser*, a Pennsylvania patriot drummer boy at thirteen years, has been marked by the American Chapter D. A. R., D. C. (11th Report

D. A. R., p. 69). The author has not had an opportunity to study this interesting case.

This concludes the definite designation of forty-one patriot graves and the facts relating to several other possibilities, but the paper would not be complete without recording the heroic services of other groups and individuals from this District.

At a meeting of citizens held at the County Court House at Frederick Town, November 18, 1774, a committee was appointed to carry out the "association" agreed upon by the Continental Congress, and among the names are the following from Georgetown or nearby:

John Murdock, Thomas Johns, William Deakins, Jr., Bernard O'Neill, Brooke Beall, Joseph Thelkeld, Walter Smith, Thomas Beall of George, Francis Deakins, Casper Schaaf, Richard Crabbe.

Georgetown and vicinity was represented on the County Committee of Correspondence by the following:

Thomas Johns (on preceding), Walter Smith (on preceding), William Deakins, John Murdock (on preceding), Bernard O'Neill (on preceding), Casper Schaaf (on preceding), Thomas Crampin.

John Murdock became the colonel; Thomas Johns the lieutenant-colonel; William Brooke (a new name) the first major; and William Deakins the second major of one of the battalions of Frederick County militia raised under the resolution of the Maryland Convention passed in January, 1776, to put the Province in a "state of defence." Benjamin Spyker, captain, and the other officers and men of the battalion came from Georgetown and vicinity, according to Taggart.

Further verification of the record has been made by C. C. Magruder, Jr., and the writer. Investigators

are referred for the names to pp. 42 and 43, Volume 18, Archives of Maryland, where *177 men may be counted*.

John Yoast, a Georgetown gunsmith, who entered into a contract with the Maryland Council of Safety to furnish a quantity of muskets may properly be specially listed.

Thomas Richardson, captain; Alexander McFadden, first lieutenant; John Peter, second lieutenant, led a company out of Georgetown early in the war.

Thomas Beall, possibly the one by that name who was a trustee of the Federal City, took a company of riflemen from Georgetown, and attained the rank of colonel in the Maryland troops.

Captain Leonard Deakins and Francis Deakins, brother of Leonard, recruited companies of brave young men and started for the seat of war in 1776.

The Colonel William Deakins, Jr., to whom reference is made in the interments in Rock Creek Cemetery, was a brother of Francis and Leonard.

A brave officer in the Maryland Line, Colonel Charles Beatty, of Frederick County, made Georgetown his home after the war.

Thomas Richardson, a Georgetown merchant, classed himself with the civil patriots by his disposition of a certain consignment of tea.

Benjamin Stoddert, first Secretary of the Navy, was born in nearby Maryland and became a resident of Georgetown in 1783. His splendid Revolutionary record is to be found in many sources. Major Stoddert's remains repose at Addison's Chapel near the District line at Chesapeake Junction.

The rolls of two companies which marched from lower Frederick early in the war have been lost. These men were also drawn from within or near the



District, the same as were the men recorded in the three companies already identified. Many of the officers are known and are included in these notes. If the lost companies averaged sixty, which seems probable, then the grand total of *men going out amounts to two hundred and ninety-seven*. The information found makes it sure that between *two hundred and fifty and three hundred* active patriotic men were to be found within the territory under consideration.

It is a matter of interest that the United States Pension Roll, Volume 3, the last pages of which are devoted to the District of Columbia, record about ninety-five names of Revolutionary War Pensioners, who resided in the District of Columbia. The list carries men mentioned heretofore in this paper, *e. g.*, Peter Faulkner, Jacob Gideon, Dr. Balch and Captain Carbery.

Many more of these pensioners are probably reposing in the District and will afford a fruitful source of research.

Interments of buff and blue patriots in the east bear no relation to the numbers that went to the seat of war from a particular locality. Many, of course, never returned, others who did return were later attracted to the west by bounty lands and other inducements. It is said on good authority that there are more soldiers of the Revolution buried in Ohio than in either Massachusetts or Virginia. This is the secret of the difficulty in pointing out more spots in the east hallowed by the remains of these self-sacrificing heroes. This paper lists over two hundred and fifty men, yet accounts for only forty-one (41) burials. It does not claim to be complete in either particular. The most the writer pretends is that a beginning has been made, on one side for names and numbers, and on the other

•

for interments of those related to the present District of Columbia who helped lay the cornerstones of American independence and government. Indebtedness is acknowledged to Jackson and Taggart, and they are commended for their accuracy. Their narratives, however, contain mostly other matter, while this adheres to the theme of the title and draws its facts from many other sources.

In the appointment of its committee the Sons of the American Revolution doubtless had in mind the discovery of patriot sepulchers not clearly or permanently marked. If such was the purpose, several have been located, and it remains for a grateful public, or Congress, to erect adequate memorials.

Of one spot more than passing notice should be taken. The Old Presbyterian Cemetery, as it was known, was under the legal and spiritual care of a community church that fostered and even furnished early shelter and funds for several other denominations until such groups could make provision of their own. The cemetery, or graveyard, was generally used by rich and poor of all faiths. The pastor who said the last sad rites for more than fifty years over the bodies as they were lowered in "God's acre" was himself a loved patriot. Seven coffins of the more prominent have been removed; the ashes of six certainly, and doubtless many others, are still there, but memory and gratitude belong to all. Then what more fitting place in the National Capital than this hallowed land, now the Georgetown municipal playground, upon which to erect a monument or memorial fountain to the courageous spirits of the Revolutionary period! Certainly it would be a lesson to the youth of today, that courage and patriotism are virtues that republics highly honor. Then, too, it would be a tribute due old Georgetown as a splendid center of active patriotism.

•

## ANNALS OF SILVER SPRING.

BY GIST BLAIR, MAJ. J.A.R.C., U. S. A.

(Read before the Society, April 17, 1917.)

Montgomery County, within which Silver Spring is situated, was segregated from Prince George's County in 1748, when it became a part of Frederick County. Its historic soil even then should have felt and heard in whispers the coming of great events. General Braddock marched across it on his way to defeat in the French and Indian War, where General Washington gained the first experiences of a soldier. In his company and as a companion, my great great-grandfather, Christopher Gist, born and raised in Baltimore, also marched across the soil of Old Montgomery.

The few and scattered settlements which were then in existence were not near Silver Spring. Indians, principally Piscatawags, roamed over the country and as late as 1797 an act of assembly was passed for Montgomery County, offering rewards of \$30 per head for every wolf over six months old and \$4 for every one under that age.<sup>1</sup> No doubt these wolves then made their homes around Silver Spring, because the first settlements ran along Rock Creek and the Eastern Branch of the Potomac. Silver Spring remained as wild as any spot on the banks of the Mississippi or Columbia Rivers. No sounds of population thrilled her waving pine trees and the flush of life in the budding of the springtime must have been without man's knowledge or his care. The shades and shadows of Silver Spring were left unnoticed by the early settlers,

<sup>1</sup> Scharf's "History of Maryland," Vol. 1, p. 641.

who, stimulated by the remunerative prices for tobacco, reduced the land of Montgomery County to cultivation.<sup>2</sup> This staple so appealed to Marylanders when the first settlements occurred that it was used in the place of money as a medium of exchange. Wages were paid in tobacco and in 1732 tobacco was made a legal tender at the rate of one penny per pound. Fines for criminal offenses were paid in it; Sabbath-breaking or selling liquor on Sunday, were punished at the rate of from 200 to 2,000 pounds of tobacco and even the salary of the learned and witty rector of Rock Creek parish was paid in it, he enjoying an income of ninety hogsheads of tobacco a year.<sup>3</sup> In making reference to these early settlers of Montgomery County, who exhausted her lands and whose life is now largely forgotten with its come-easy, go-easy methods, we must not forget the brilliant and gifted Philip Barton Key, who lived in luxury at Woodley, as well as the second one of that name, son of Francis Scott Key, author of the "Star Spangled Banner," the latter shot by General Sickles two blocks from here.<sup>4</sup> The new Key Bridge across the Potomac River where the old Aqueduct Bridge exists will when built carry the name of Key down to posterity among us.

These were bright and happy days for the old squires of Montgomery County and our District of Columbia, who built handsome homes and lived at ease in these neighborhoods.<sup>5</sup> The parson's home continues standing in the county and is known as "Hayes" and is occupied and owned by Mr. G. Thomas Dunlop, one of the descendants of James Dunlop, who bought it about 1792 from the parson's estate.

<sup>2</sup> Scharf's "History of Maryland," Vol. 1, p. 666.

<sup>3</sup> Forbes Lindsay's "History of the City of Washington," p. 23.

<sup>4</sup> Scharf's "History of Western Maryland," Vol. 1, p. 399.

<sup>5</sup> Scharf's "History of Western Maryland," Vol. 1, p. 399.

This Parson Williamson was one of the richest men of the time and he rode straight to hounds, negotiated his three bottles of wine at a sitting and freely backed his or his friends' race-horses and played his whist for double eagle points and five on the rubber as well as the best of them. Another like him lived at "Clean Drinking Manor"—a certain John Coates by name, who received a grant of land from the Crown in 1680 of 1,400 acres which lay to the north. This great property was enjoyed, lived in and worked until it finally descended through the female line to a certain Charles Jones, who erected a handsome Manor House upon it in 1750. The Joneses, like the Coateses, were the same jovial kind and the Joneses' last descendant was buried on his ground and apparently was then not only dead, but bankrupt, too, for he left this epitaph upon an old stone to mark his grave:<sup>6</sup>

To the southeast of Silver Spring lay "Warburton," the home of the Diggs family. A part of this manor was known as "Green Hill," named after the ancestral home of the Diggses in Kent County, England, where Sir Dudley Diggs lived in the reign of James the First. And William Dudley Diggs, who resided here, has endeared himself to every one of us, because he took into his home as a guest the now famous L'Enfant, when poor and old and without a friend but his dogs, and kept him and fed him without cost until he died in 1825, and he buried him in his garden—a lovely spot he had designed and laid out near his house.<sup>7</sup> He is

<sup>7</sup> Forbes Lindsay, p. 21 and p. 71.

<sup>6</sup> T. H. S. Boyd's "History of Montgomery Co.," p. 31.

"Here lies the body and bones  
Of old Walter C. Jones  
By his not thinking  
He lost 'Clean Drinking,'  
And by his shallow pate,  
He lost his vast estate."

described as a tall, melancholy man of distinguished appearance, dressed in threadbare surtout and high bell-crowned hat, leaning heavily upon a staff and followed by one half dozen hunting dogs.

This beautiful place, still called "Green Hill," owned by the estate of Elisha Riggs, is occupied each summer by Mr. and Mrs. George Howard, a grandson. The garden in which Major L'Enfant was buried was laid out by him, showing much of the same wonderful talent which he displayed in laying out the city of Washington. It is still carefully preserved by Mr. and Mrs. Howard and when the remains of Major L'Enfant were removed to Arlington, I was invited to be present at the disinterment as a representative of the owners of the property, and witnessed the removal of his remains and was given a section of the cedar tree which grew at the head of the grave and whose roots passed through it and which no doubt was partially nourished by the remains of Major L'Enfant.

The places of "Riversdale," "Arlington," "Anastostan," "Duddington," and others were within riding distance and enjoyed by similar owners.<sup>8</sup> These great estates and landed proprietors surrounded Silver Spring and the District of Columbia. Their owners and residents were wonderfully prosperous, possessed many slaves, and in part belonged to excellent families of English origin. They drank, were addicted to duelling, racing and cock fighting, and lived as gentlemen then lived.

But besides this they were intensely patriotic and the Revolution found numbers of them fighting everywhere in the ranks of the colonists.<sup>9</sup> It was among these settlers and tobacco planters, on whose patriotism I have not time to dwell, on the first day of Octo-

<sup>8</sup> Forbes Lindsay, p. 27.

<sup>9</sup> Scharf's "History of Western Maryland," Vol. 1, p. 643.

ber, 1776, that Montgomery County was separated from Frederick County and created into a county by itself. At this time they were seething with animosity towards the mother country, so quite naturally Richard Montgomery's name appealed to the mind and heart of every man. This brilliant Irishman, who had fought with General Wolfe at Quebec in the English army, had married a daughter of Judge Robert R. Livingston, of New York, where he had settled. Early in the dispute, however, he took sides with the colonies and in 1775, giving up the comforts and luxuries in which he lived, victoriously led an expedition into Canada, where he was rapidly conquering the entire Province, when the question of a new name for our county arose. And they selected his name—"Montgomery." Alas, his living fame was short-lived. Perhaps few men have ever lived whose untimely death caused keener regrets than that of General Montgomery, who died like the great Wolfe in the hour of his triumph at Quebec and his remains now lie in the churchyard of Trinity Church in New York City, surrounded by the whirl and eddy of Wall Street. But his death intensified the devotion of Americans to his memory, and counties and cities, and children, were alike named for him. My grandfather, Francis Preston Blair, was one of those who sought to perpetuate his fame by naming a child in his honor and my father was therefore named "Montgomery Blair," so Montgomery Blair living in Montgomery County both traced their name to this early hero in our struggle for independence.

Silver Spring lay in peaceful slumber during these stirring years and not until my grandfather, who had been brought from Kentucky by Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, soon after his election, rode into its delightful wilds on his horse, Selim, and

discovered the beautiful sparkling spring from which its name is derived, did it begin to live on the map. He had purchased this saddle horse from General William Lingan Gaither, after whose family the prosperous town of Gaithersburg, in Montgomery County, takes its name, then a representative man, and while riding Selim one day outside the boundary of the District of Columbia, his horse became frightened and threw his rider and ran away among the thick growth of pines in the valley to the west of the road which is now known as Georgia Avenue, in the District of Columbia, formerly Seventh Street Road, in the county. He followed his horse into the woods and found him snared by the reins by a bush which had caught the reins dangling, and near the place was a beautiful spring full of white sand and mica which the gush of the water from the earth forced into a small column which sparkled as it rose and fell like silver. He was charmed with the spot and purchased the property. It was not dear and I have a parchment certificate showing that some of the land was bought direct from the state. My earliest memory of Silver Spring includes this beauty of the spring described by him and quite famous at the time, but alas, it is now no longer the same. The column of shining silver, sand and mica, ever rising, ever falling, ever sparkling in the water and the sunlight, was presided over by a marble statue of a beautiful water nymph placed there by my grandfather, and it was endless joy for me, a little country boy, to sit and watch and dream upon this exquisite combination of white marble and living water. But like many dreams of childhood it has gone. A freshet

<sup>10</sup> T. H. S. Boyd's "History of Montgomery Co.," p. 92.

<sup>11</sup> Scharf's "History of Western Maryland," Vol. 1, p. 764.

<sup>12</sup> George Alfred Townsend's "Washington Outside and Inside," pp. 718, 719.



caused by a heavy storm washed earth from the surrounding country into the spring and destroyed the sand and mica. No effort has since been able to renew the simple beauty of that early Silver Spring. The sand does not sparkle as it did, nor the mica shine in the sunlight, and I have heard people say as they gazed at it, why was this called Silver Spring?

Francis Preston Blair<sup>13</sup> was born at Abingdon, Virginia, April 12, 1791. His father, James, was the son of John Blair, acting president of Princeton University, when Witherspoon, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, whose statue you can see on Connecticut Avenue and N Street, was called there to be president of the University. James Blair, after marrying in Virginia, removed to Kentucky, where he was Attorney-General of the State for some thirty years. My grandfather married Eliza Violet Gist, whose grandfather was that same Christopher Gist who had marched across Montgomery County with Braddock to battle with the French about a hundred years before. After engaging in the contest in Kentucky between the Old Court and New Court, which almost destroyed the state, and serving as clerk of the New Court, he became interested in the Kentucky *Argus*, a Democratic newspaper published at Frankfort, and he wrote in this paper a strong article denouncing nullification, which attracted the attention of General Jackson, then President of the United States, who was strongly opposed to disunion. President Jackson sent for my grandfather and in 1830 helped him to establish a newspaper in Washington, the special purpose of which was to defend and explain the policies of the administration. This paper, the *Globe*, became a power and the history of Jackson's and Van Buren's administrations can best

<sup>13</sup> Manuscript Life by Montgomery Blair.

be understood from its columns. But after Van Buren's defeat, the *Globe* having warmly denounced the Southern leaders, was reorganized when President Polk succeeded to the Presidency, and he dismissed my grandfather as editor but sought to retain his friendship and offered him a foreign mission. Mr. Blair declined the mission, and said, according to my father, that in relieving him of his editorship President Polk had conferred upon him the greatest favor, and that nothing could induce him to give up his home at Silver Spring.<sup>14</sup> My grandfather retained his opinions and later vigorously opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and declared its repeal a declaration of war against the Union by the Southern leaders.

Francis Preston Blair in those days was a "free-soil" Democrat. He opposed the extension of slavery and believed that it could be gradually eradicated. These views were those of Jackson and the great following who looked to him for leadership. He felt that slavery was but a wedge with which the South would split the Union and if they could not rule it they would try to ruin it. The Southern leaders slowly forced the old Jackson free-soil men out of control of the party and into retirement and tried to absorb the country as well, and their success so increased their pride and contempt for the opinion of all opposition that they repealed the Missouri Compromise law and actually threatened to overwhelm the entire country with the evils and abuses of slavery.<sup>15</sup>

At this trumpet call my grandfather withdrew from his retirement at Silver Spring to aid the Republican party, which had already started in a feeble way in 1854 in Wisconsin with the purpose of restricting slav-

<sup>14</sup> Rufus Rockwell Wilson, "Washington the Capital City," Vol. 2, p. 41.

<sup>15</sup> Kloeberg's "Formation of the Republican Party," p. 37.

ery. A call for a National Republican Convention or gathering at Pittsburgh, February 22, 1856, was issued from Washington on January 17, 1856, in order to perfect its organization and provide for a National Convention at some subsequent date.<sup>16</sup> My grandfather took an active part in issuing this call from Washington. He attended the conference at Pittsburgh, which was composed of many discordant elements, "whigs, abolitionists, free soldiers, and native Americans, and came near breaking up," and an authority says that through the "efforts of Lewis Clephane, of Washington, D. C., Francis Preston Blair was made permanent chairman or President, without objection, and his ability and tact and discretion prevented a complete fiasco."<sup>17</sup> He certainly presided over the meeting at Pittsburgh which organized the party. An executive committee was selected and it issued a call for a Convention to meet in Philadelphia on June 17. Fremont was nominated for the Presidency.<sup>18</sup> My grandfather was a delegate to this convention and as General Fremont had married Miss Jessie Benton, the daughter of his old friend, Senator Benton from Missouri, in whose office my father started to practice law, it is natural to suspect he had something to do in selecting the first candidate for the Presidency of the Republican party.<sup>19</sup> He was delegate at large for Maryland to the Convention in 1860, when Mr. Lincoln was nominated, and after his election to the Presidency he was a constant adviser and friend of the President, and my father, Montgomery, became his Postmaster-General.<sup>20</sup>

The Silver Spring grounds and gardens were exten-

<sup>16</sup> "Republican Conventions Since 1856," by Henry H. Smith.

<sup>17</sup> "Political Recollections," by George W. Julian, p. 147.

<sup>18</sup> Appleton's Encyclopædia, Vol. 2, p. 688.

<sup>19</sup> "Republican Party," by Francis Curtis.

<sup>20</sup> *U. S. Magazine and Democratic Review*, July, 1845, Vol. 17, p. 14, article entitled "Blair and the Globe."

sive and beautiful. The entrance, always called by the negroes the "Big Gate," was just across the Maryland line from the District line. One of the boundary stones of the District of Columbia as it was laid out under General Washington is within sight of the gate. The old carriage drive wound through heavy forests, until it neared the house, when one drove through a row of horse chestnut trees, beautiful to look at when in bloom, then through a row of large silver pines. The driveway was thought to have been modelled after one of those one sees in the "Bois" in Paris. Crossing a rustic bridge one arrived at the house, in old days of mouse color, and of the type of a French chateau. The circle enabled one to turn conveniently and look at plants or shrubs in a little valley below the drive. The summer kitchens were close to the house, so the negroes could run with the dishes and serve them quite hot to guests in the dining room or large enclosed glass piazza.

A fine row of sugar maple trees lined the walk from the house to the spring, some two city blocks away, on both sides of which were lawns improved with shrubs and trees, many of which were imported.

The rose garden and vegetable garden, the vault in which my great-grandfather and mother had been buried, the grapery, peach orchard and some great fig bushes, which furnished quantities of fruit, were in close proximity and all the land surrounding them were kept under a high state of cultivation and interspersed with walks and paths and hedges. Near the house and across the path leading to the summer kitchen was a large cane break, the plants for which had been brought from Canewood, Kentucky, the home of General Nathaniel Gist, a Revolutionary officer and father of my grandmother. This cane grew so thick and kept so green during the winter that game often

remained there during severe weather for days, finding comfort and shelter. Some of this cane still grows in the same spot.

Not far from the spring was the dairy and "quarters." There the slaves lived and adjoining them were the stables. A roadway ran due west from the spring at the beginning of which was a large summer house called the Acorn, named on account of its shape. This Acorn was built of solid timber, colored like an acorn, with its side supports of gnarled oak, its inside of dressed lumber, and a lamp hanging in the center.

Spring stones were placed around its outside, adding much to its beauty and seats were inside of it. Below this was a large pond in which was an island of spring stones covered with native honeysuckle. The pond had garlands of plants and roses on its banks in successive tiers, each tier of a kind to stand higher than its neighbor which was nearer the pond, so to the eye they rose from the water like seats in a colosseum. The effect was startlingly beautiful, especially when these flowers were in bloom. Below the pond was a bath from a nearby spring, made of concrete and improved by a bath-house, having large overhanging trees and quantities of myrtle, and English ivy clustered and growing profusely all over the space within the enclosure.

Following the path or roadway further towards the west, we passed the mill which in my childhood was no longer used. It had an old wheel turned by water and the inside of the mill faced an interior courtyard and opposite it were large barns for cattle. In my childhood this mill was a mass of English ivy and looked like a ruin.

Following the pathway further one passed across Maria's Bridge, a stucco spring stone ornamental

structure, and struck into the woods. The path thence wound through these along a stream of water which took its origin from the springs mentioned. The first grottoes one met on the walk, which was called by my grandfather the "Grotto Walk," or by some others "Lovers' Walk," was the "Bishop's Chair"; thence by a rustic bridge, the roadway of which was one huge, uneven stone, you came to the principal feature of the walk, a succession of grottoes, a spring and another bath. The largest of these grottoes was sunk deep into a hillside, above which grew lofty trees and underbrush, and it always had an air of mystery about it which suggested secrecy and seclusion. This Grotto walk wound around, turning with the windings of this stream and at various places had seats and bowers. "St. Andrew's Well" and "Violet Spring" are two of the others which I recall. The walk was about a mile in length. One place was named "Hern's Oak," a majestic tree which recalled Falstaff; and the streams, and planting, gave the walk everywhere variety and beauty.

My grandfather loved Silver Spring. It was there he enjoyed his friends and as early as 1854 he gave his Washington house to his son, Montgomery, and settled down among his flowers and slaves and books. His social life was rich. People delighted in visiting him and readily made what was then a long journey in a carriage or on horseback to see him. He knew no enemies, political or otherwise, at his generous table. There north and south were treated alike. His daughter, Mrs. S. P. Lee, and her husband, Admiral S. P. Lee, resided with my grandfather and grandmother, and she and her husband inherited the old home and maintained many of his customs during her life. Her portrait, by Sully, when nineteen, is one of the valued

possessions in the house and it is said of her she would never have another taken, nor even a photograph made, always laughing and saying "Nobody cares to look at the picture of an old woman, nor even at the old woman herself."<sup>21</sup> She lived to be eighty-nine years of age and her love of life and people lasted until the end. Many stories were told by Mrs. Lee, who spent an entire winter in the White House when General Jackson was President, of his ready wit. He must have liked her, since he gave Mrs. Lee, among other gifts, the ring presented to him by Mrs. Eliza W. Custis, February 22, 1825, which Mrs. Custis sent to him by the hand of General Lafayette, saying "the birthday of Washington is the fit time for a tribute of respect to him whose glorious achievements place him next to the father of our country. On this day I present to General Jackson a ring of the hero's hair, of the color it was when he led our soldiers to victory. It was made in this city and of American gold. Wear it in remembrance of him who was first in the hearts of our country and of her who gives it to you with her best wishes for your health and happiness. To General Jackson."<sup>22</sup>

After General Jackson's term, President Van Buren, his successor, was intimate with my grandfather and gave his portrait to him on leaving. He was called the "red fox" by his opponents and always caricatured as one.<sup>23</sup> This portrait shows this expression. It still hangs on the walls of the old house at Silver Spring. Reference has already been made to the strong feeling always displayed by my grandfather when any reference was made to dissolving the Union. He had long felt the South was going to attempt to dis-

<sup>21</sup> Article in *Evening Star*, September 14, 1906.

<sup>22</sup> Article in *Evening Star*, September 14, 1906.

<sup>23</sup> *Evening Star*, September 14, 1906.

member it and create an aristocratic empire founded on slavery. My grandfather was thoroughly democratic. He loved the whole country and believed its future depended upon democracy in its true, not party, meaning. Mr. Clay's Missouri Compromise on the slavery question had held the country together. So, when his young cousin, John C. Breckinridge, came to the United States Senate as Mr. Clay's successor, my grandfather naturally hoped he would take strong ground against any repeal of this law, which would at once cause the country to renew the dangerous agitation of the slavery question. This question was pending when one day Mr. Breckinridge visited Silver Spring and the interview between him and my grandfather is described by Mrs. Lee; she details how he pleaded with Breckinridge to stand up against any repeal of the law and prophesied it was certain to cause civil war and the questions end in blood. Breckinridge returned to Silver Spring a Confederate general with Early on his famous raid.

Mr. Jefferson Davis was also a frequent visitor at Silver Spring, and true to his best nature, my grandfather never allowed politics to interfere with his friendships. He kept them and they kept him, so when President Davis was arrested and threatened with death or imprisonment, Mrs. Davis quite naturally appealed to Francis Preston Blair for succor and help. I have in my possession a hitherto unpublished letter in which she makes the appeal and as she describes the capture of Jefferson Davis by the Federal forces and the disguise he wore, which was exhibited in the War Department for many years, the account of the capture as given by his wife may properly be included in this article:



SAVANNAH, GA., June 6, 1865.

*"Private and confidential.*

*"My dear Mr. Blair:* Fearing ill treatment at the hands of your people in the event of the fall of Richmond, I left it with my family on the 30th of March, and went to Charlotte, where after a residence of ten days, I was again forced to give up the house I had secured and go by rail and wagon route to Ashville, N. C., There I heard of the surrender of General Lee's grand army and knowing that General Johnston's was the only barrier left between us and your troops, I deterined to go down to the coast of Florida and thence to embark for Europe for I had but little hope that our dear exhausted army could long resist such overwhelming odds, as your people could bring against it. Mr. Davis had sent his private Secretary to us the day before I came to this decision in order that he might take care of us. Five wagons were furnished us in which we placed our baggage and such supplies of groceries as the exhausted state of the country enabled us to procure. The latter we hoped to trade for milk, butter, or shelter, on the road, because Confederate money was not current in the country and I had no specie. When it was rumored in Abbeville that we were going with only one gentleman over a wagon route infested by bands of demoralized Confederate soldiers, three paroled Confederate gentlemen offered to accompany the train, stating at the same time that they were unarmed, could not fight the Federals if they were not, but could resist by an appearance of strength at least, the poor discouraged, disorganized confederate soldiers, who might with their hopes of success have lost their nice sense of duty. The Hon. Armistead Burt heard the offer of service, and also the announcement of paroled disability. Thus accompanied I went to Washington, Ga., where I heard of Gen. Johnston's surrender not only of his army but of a whole section to the command of which he had not been assigned on conditions of utter submission on the part of our people. Before the official notification of the surrender had been received, nay before the rumor was credited, a train of seven wagons was organized

and the young men who accompanied me. Lt. Hathaway, Mr. Messie, and Mr. Munroe, finding me still dependent upon their protection begged me to consider them at my service. Capt. Moody of Mississippi, and Maj. Moran, of Louisiana, joined me announcing as did my other friends, that they could not resist the Federals and were unarmed, but would try to protect me from our own people. These with my young brother, eighteen years old, a furloughed midshipman, also unarmed and the seven wagoners who had volunteered to drive us, because they wanted the transportation, out as far West as I was going, and my two colored men servants, constituted the "belligerent train" to catch which a Brigade was sent out. Two of the teamsters had, as I afterwards learned thrown their muskets used while in service into the wagons and one had a broken revolver. After our capture I heard that upon meeting two negroes with some powder and a half bucket of ammunition, and finding that it had been stolen by them, one of the wagoners took away from them, fearful they might make an insurrection and use of it and expressed his intention to trade the ammunition for food on the road. Thus protected, thus equipped, ignorant of Mr. Davis' condition, certain of one thing only, that he would never seek personal immunity by deserting the remnant of our people who were still resistant and willing to die rather than be enslaved, I started out upon the world hoped by constant travelling to reach a port from which I might embark for England, there to await in poverty but freedom, the loss of all I held dear. When we were camping out the second night after we left Washington, our camp was entered by a company of paroled Confederates under the impression that it was a 'treasure train,' but the Captain fortunately recognized me as having dressed his wounds in Richmond, and after an apology left us. Before they did so I explained to them that a friend had furnished us with \$2,500 in gold in Washington but that this was all. Distracted about my country and my husband, beset upon every side by foes internal and external, I travelled two days further, at the expiration of that time we discovered that we had been followed by a number of General Wheeler's

command, nearly a regiment of Alabama Cavalry, and that they intended to 'storm' our camp that night, taking all our mules and horses and such of our baggage as they needed. It was very bright moonlight, and we loaded all the arms we had, a fine little colts revolver and a fine Adam's self cocking revolver which had been presented to Mr. Davis by the maker and given by him to me to take care of and we retired until the moon should set, knowing they would not attack us in all probability until that time and then I hoped to throw myself upon their generosity, and appeal to them as my legitimate protection, and thus to render the use of fire arms unnecessary. However, before day my husband joined us. He had been travelling nearly the same road accompanied by his staff, the Secretary of the Treasury pro-tem, Judge Reagan, and six armed men as his escort. One of his aids heard at a house that we were to be attacked and robbed, and Mr. Davis rode fifty miles in twelve hours to join us, and to prevent it. He came upon the rendezvous of the cavalry and frightened them away—then joined us for a day and a night, at the expiration of which time we bade him farewell, not expecting to meet him again, but after travelling for a day and night in front of us, he received information that one hundred and fifty men of the same command were at Irvington or Irvingsville and joined us again for purposes of protection, travelling all the day before our capture with us. The night preceeding our capture we camped near a little stream bordered on both sides with a thick growth of underwood and tall trees. The road led across it and we camped on the side nearest to Irvingsville and the wood shut out the view of the road through which we travelled. Mr. Davis had been suffering from bilious derangement and could not bear the weight of his Deringer pistol around his waist, therefore handed them to one of his aids. He did not intend to camp with us that night but to ride forward and meet the marauders, if possible, before they reached us. He, therefore, left his pistols in their holsters on the saddle, in the possession of his servant. As night drew on he seemed so exhausted that he decided to stay all night with us. Before I left Richmond in order to pay all the outstanding debts and

to procure money enough to go away from there I sent my silver, china glass, and little ornaments, not excluding the little gifts received from dear friends, years ago, also as much of my clothing and of Mr. Davis's as was not absolutely in use, to be exposed for public sale—some at auction, some at different stores. I also sold the debris of our magnificent library, several hundred volumes, which had been sent us after the Federals robbed us of all that they considered it worth their while to steal or sell. As those things were sold for Confederate money, I left it in Richmond to be converted into gold and sent to me by some convenient opportunity. Judge Reagan brought it to me in a pair of saddle bags upon a pack mule and told me it amounted to a little over \$8,000 in gold. This was left in the ambulance in which we travelled. This money and a pair of fine carriage horses which poverty had compelled me to sell, and which the citizens of Richmond bought, and returned to me, constituted all my worldly wealth. Just before day the enemy charged our camp yelling like demons. Mr. Davis received timely warning of their approach but believing them to be our own people deliberately made his toilette and was only disabused of the delusion, when he saw them deploying a few yards off. He started down to the little stream hoping to meet his servant with his horse and arms, but knowing he would be recognized, I pleaded with him to let me throw over him a large waterproof wrap which had often served him in sickness during the summer season for a dressing gown and which I hoped might so cover his person that in the grey of the morning he would not be recognized. As he strode off I threw over his head a little black shawl which was around my own shoulders, saying that he could not find his hat and after he started sent my colored woman after him with a bucket for water hoping that he would pass unobserved. He attempted no disguise, consented to no subterfuge but if he had in failure is found the only matter of cavil.

“Had he assumed an elaborate female attire as a sacrifice to save a country the heart of which trusted in him, it had been well. When he had proceeded a few yards the guards around our tents with a shocking oath called out to know who that

was. I said it was my mother and he halted Mr. Davis who threw off the cloak with a defiance and when called upon to surrender did not do so and but for the interposition of my person between his and the guns would have been shot. I told the man to shoot me if he pleased, to which he answered he 'would not mind it a bit,' which I readily believe. While this was transpiring a scene of robbery was going on in camp, which beggars description—trunks were broken open, letters and clothing scattered on the ground—all the gold taken, even our prayer books and bibles taken from the ambulances. These latter articles were easily recovered as being of no use to the robbers. My baby's little wardrobe was stolen almost entirely, the other children shared the same fate. When we reached Savannah, the city contributed a part of their children's clothes to clothe them until I could have more made. The negroes were robbed of their wardrobe and the Federal soldiers wore their clothing before them, though reminded of the fact by the negroes. Our faithful slave Robert owned his horse which was taken from him and turned over to one of the officers as were my horses. Capt. Hudson so said his men received my gold, took the lion's share and secreted the rest for the soldiers, consequently Col. Pritchard's search for it among the valuables of the men was unsuccessful. Col. Pritchard did what he could to protect us from insult, but against robbery he was powerless to give us protection, though I feel sure he tried to prevent it. We were robbed not once, nor twice, but every time the wagons stopped. When we had progressed about ten miles on our dreary return from the scene of our capture, a man met us having a paper containing the first copy the cavalry had seen of Mr. Johnson's infamous accusation against Mr. Davis, and the reward offered for his apprehension. It gave him no uneasiness, and was evidently not believed by the men to be founded in truth. In conversation with some of the officers, Mr. Davis' staff were told that it was fortunate that no resistance was made for they were ordered if any was offered to fire into the tents (there being only two, and those two containing women and children) and make a general massacre. Another said, 'bloody work'

would have been made of the whole party. Col. Pritchard told me he did not expect to find Mr. Davis with me but came out to take my train and carry it back to Macon as a 'belligerent train.' In the jam of the attested fact, that not a gun was fired by our party, that no arms were found except those of Mr. Davis' escort, the gentlemen who accompanied me were thrown into prison to be tried for the violation of their parole. Will you not interest yourself for them? When were men punished by a great nation for the offer of service to a helpless woman and her little defenceless children? There were no public papers—no one professes to have found anything of value, only a desolate woman's belongings and some commissary's stores for her little ones, and servants. Yet these unhappy young men are consigned to a prison though just released from a confinement of two years' duration only a month before. I thought Satan was the only being wicked enough to desire to punish men for the indulgence of the manly virtues which he is incapable of feeling. At your advanced age you would do the same that they did for an unprotected woman. Will you take care of them and see that they have a fair trial?"

After being brought to Old Point, where President Jefferson Davis was confined and away from her, Mrs. Davis states the unappreciative rogues of the country had left her a diminutive Japanese cabinet, and the more refined rogues of Old Point stole it with a little china cup and saucer—the gift of a dear friend, and numberless other petty larcenies.

"Sick and without help, save at the hands of our guard, the 14th Maine, who had fought too long and too bravely to oppress women and children, kindly even sympathetically treated by the crew of the ship. I was forced to return to Savannah—here to exhaust the little money left me, with my little ones, unacclimated children and teething baby, wasting away from the hot climate. Sympathy and homes were proffered me on all sides but where all were robbed and beggared as well as I, the

former only could be accepted, and now to you, I appeal to tell me for what I am detained here. Why I alone am excluded from my husband's trial? What have I done that I am a prisoner at large with my family in a strange place surrounded by detectives who report every visitor? Have I transgressed any rule of your government since I have been under its dread tyranny? Why am I kept in a garrisoned town bereft of home, friends, husband and the means of support? Insulted by a licentious press, which spreads upon its daily journals every agony of my tortured husband—May God forgive them they know not what they do.

"I have written this to you because I know you would like to hear the truth, and trust me that I will tell it, knowing as well as you that the things I have said as the outpourings of my heart to you would injure his cause if known to others. Please consider the letter entirely private. If I have been diffuse, it is because it is so hard to compress such conduct to the helpless in so small a compass. Let me tell you a significant fact. Save Col. Pritchard and Genl. Upton, no federal officer offered me the courteous salutation usual from a gentleman to a lady until Lt. Grant of the 14th Maine took charge of us. We were treated with less consideration than I have seen my knightly husband show to the beggars who came to our door for alms. I never knew him to stand covered in the presence of a woman or allow one to be persecuted. With thoughts of 'martial' faith and country, he stands before me, and I can say no more. With sincerest affection,

"Your distressed friend,

"NAVINA DAVIS."

Just before this General Early made his raid through Maryland—"too late Early," as he was called. No history of Silver Spring would be complete without mention of the famous barrel, not the money barrel politicians love, but the barrel of Bourbon whiskey which lay in the cellar, and when powder and shot could not save the Capitol at Washington, it did. The officers of the Confederates made their headquarters

at the old house, which is scarcely seven miles from this city, and proceeded to drink up as much of it as they could. They also found the dresses and clothes of my half-sister, Mrs. Comstock, dressed up as women and amused themselves dancing and drinking and instead of pushing through Fort Stevens that afternoon when few, if any, soldiers were on guard, remained at Silver Spring until morning. The Sixth Massachusetts arrived the following day and Washington was saved. General Early burned my father's house, known as "Falkland," which adjoined that of Silver Spring. It was a total loss, because although insured it was not insured against the public enemy.

General Early afterwards denied having authorized this vandalism, when it was criticized by good people everywhere. My father was a member of Mr. Lincoln's cabinet and the only Southern man in it. His heart was full of tender feeling for the Southern people, and Virginia and Kentucky were full of his kin and boyhood friends. Like my grandfather, during the war, he never failed in trying to lessen its sufferings and the numbers of Southern people whom he helped out of prison and aided were legion. When his house was burned he was in Mr. Lincoln's cabinet and great resentment arose on both sides.

Referring to the house General Early's interview is as follows:

"Recently in Maryland, the house of Gov. Bradford was burned without my orders. But I must add that I approved it and had I been present would have ordered it in retaliation for the burning of the house of Governor Letcher whom I know to be a very poor man and whose family was not allowed five minutes to remove clothing or other valuables. Afterwards when in front of Washington some of my troops were very determined to destroy the house of Mr. Francis P. Blair



and had actually removed some of the furniture probably supposing it to belong to his son, a member of the Federal Cabinet. As soon as I came up I immediately stopped the proceeding and compelled the men to return every article so far as I knew and placed a guard to protect it. The house of his son, Montgomery Blair a member of the Cabinet, was subjected to a different rule for obvious reasons."

As I have already said, the burning of Falkland excited strong feelings of resentment. General Benjamin F. Butler immediately sent word that he intended retaliating upon the South for the outrage, but my father wished no retaliation.

He wrote the following letter to General Butler:

WASHINGTON, D. C.,

August 10, 1864.

"*My dear General Butler:* I received, several days ago, your telegram announcing the destruction of Seddon's in retaliation for the burning of mine. I have delayed acknowledging it because whilst thankful for the consideration which induced you to resent my wrongs—I have yet regretted your action on this occasion.

"It is not because I have any regard for Seddon or Letcher, that I regret the destruction of their property by the order of our military commanders. They deserve a much worse punishment, I know, and I trust they may yet receive it, but it will not be punishment unless they get it at the hands of the law. I have a great horror of lawlessness and it does not remove my repugnance to it that it is practiced upon the lawless. If we allow the military to invade the rights of private property on any other grounds than those recognized by civilized warfare, there will soon cease to be any security whatever for the rights of civilians on either side.

"The tendency of such measures is to involve our country in all the horrors of the Wars of the Fronde, of the petty Princes and Brigands of Italy, of the Guerillas of Spain, which made the plunder of the peaceful citizens' homes, highway robbery and assassination, the concomitants of the war.

"No man, I know, would appreciate such results more than myself, and there are no talents on which I would sooner rely than yours to prevent it, if you had proper support.

"Yours truly,

"M. Blair."

"It may be proper to say that it was intimated to me through my postal agent that it was contemplated to burn Seddon's home shortly after mine was burned in retaliation for that act and I directed him to say that I hoped it would not be done."

After the death of Francis P. Blair and his wife, Mrs. S. P. Lee inherited Silver Spring for her lifetime, with the proviso it should go to her son, Blair Lee, the present owner and recently a senator from Maryland. Admiral S. P. Lee, her husband, resided there for many years. He served in the Navy through the Civil War with great distinction, and was the last survivor of the great war admirals. He had been commander of the North Atlantic Blockading Squadron and of the Mississippi Squadron during the Civil War. Welles in his diary gives him credit for great honesty in those days when this trait of character was often overlooked by those in command of blockades, who permitted blockade runners for a consideration to get through the blockade. Mr. Welles also tells us in his diary that he received for his thoroughness in catching these Confederate vessels the largest sum of prize money distributed. He was sailor-like in his farming. He saw the farm as he would a man-o'-war. His workmen reported like jackies at a roll call and it is said that all the daily doings—the fields plowed and planted—the state of each crop—the hours of every laborer—each and all, were set down in a log-book called "the Silver Spring Log." He not only argued that farming should be reduced to a ship-shape system, but he did it. The Admiral remained living at Silver

Spring, known far and wide for his pleasant greetings to every neighbor and running his log until 1897, when he died at the age of eighty-five.

My grandmother, Violet Gist, for whom I was named—a tall, strong-looking old lady—rode horseback every morning until a few days before her death, when she was eighty-two, and her spirit should linger along that winding roadway which follows Sligo Branch, now where the Seventh Day Adventists have a great sanitarium. This was opened for her to ride horseback through these woods, long before the Civil War, and extended about seven miles almost entirely on the Silver Spring property.

Francis Preston Blair had three sons besides the daughter who lived with him. The youngest, Francis P. Blair, Jr., was a member of Congress and in the United States Senate from Missouri, a general in the Union Army during the Civil War, commanding the Seventeenth Corps of Sherman's Army and active in retaining Missouri in the Union, in company with General Lyon, and in whose honor the state has placed his statue by the side of Senator Benton in Statuary Hall in the Capitol at Washington. James L. Blair, the next brother, a lieutenant in the U. S. Navy, died at the early age of thirty-five. His widow lived at Silver Spring in her place, called the "Moorings," until her death a few years ago. My father, the eldest, was the most identified with Silver Spring, living there from 1853, when he returned from St. Louis, until his death in 1883. General Jackson appointed him to West Point, where he graduated and later resigned to study law. Like my grandfather, he imbibed the Jacksonian Democracy, believing in the everlasting Union of the states and the ultimate destruction of slave property. My grandfather owned numbers

of slaves, among whom "Uncle Henry," the coachman, and "Aunt Nanny," the cook, still figure in my memory, but my father would never own a slave. He represented a more militant attitude towards abolition. The dramatic events of the decades between 1853-1883 saw him always on the firing line. My grandfather loved his ease and his Silver Spring, and I remember him a very old gentleman in his silk dressing gown going into his rose garden and pulling off the heads of the roses by slipping them between his fingers and bringing them back in his dressing gown's pocket to lay them without stems in a beautiful silver dish, which was fashioned like a huge leaf, along the tendrils of which ran a little water. And this dish, when filled with these rose heads, looked like some lovely big new flower. My father felt duty always calling to him. He helped secure a defense for John Brown at Harper's Ferry.<sup>24</sup> He defended Dred Scott before the Supreme Court of the United States. He sat as a delegate in the convention that nominated Fremont in 1856. He represented Silver Spring and Montgomery County in the convention that nominated Lincoln in 1860, as the delegate from the Sixth District of Maryland. He was Postmaster-General under Mr. Lincoln, and when the President and cabinet hesitated about sending supplies to Fort Sumter, although the youngest member of the cabinet, he declared it treason and handed in his resignation, but President Lincoln declined to accept it and agreed with his view. He gave the country as Postmaster-General, free delivery, the postal car service, and made it what it is today.<sup>25</sup>

He abrogated the franking privilege then enjoyed

<sup>24</sup> See Testimony of Chilton, Brown's attorney, Pub. Doc. Report on J. B. Raid.

<sup>25</sup> See a Pamphlet called "Public Career of Montgomery Blair," by Madison Davis.

by every small postmaster and brought down upon his head a storm of indignation. He curtailed and restricted the charges for railway mail transportation and brought against himself their power. (See his Post Office Annual Report in 1861, p. 30; 1862, p. 32; 1863, Sec. 42.)

He introduced the scheme for registering letters and exacted rigid accountability on the part of postal employees. He established the Railway Post Office system, by which the railway car became a perambulating post office and letters were distributed in the car direct to their destination.<sup>26</sup> No one can now estimate the time saved in their delivery by this simple novelty. He drove out the private letter express business and what was familiarly called "the penny post system," and introduced in its place the letter carrier and collection of letters. This is called the "Free Delivery" system. By it the citizen received his letters at his residence or place of business and mailed his letters in locked boxes near his home or office, similar to what we have today. We have lived to see this extended into the great farming districts under the name of "Rural Free Delivery."

He recommended and outlined the money order system in his annual report in 1862, adopted the month after he resigned.

But his most far-reaching reform and accomplishment was the Universal Postal Union, suggested to him by Honorable John A. Kasson. See pages 11 and 12, Report of Postmaster-General, 1863. This was the organization of the countries of the world for an international exchange of mail. He drew the rules submitted to the Congress which met at Paris May 11,

<sup>26</sup> Reprinted from the RECORDS OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Washington, D. C., Vol. 13, in 1910.

1863, which agreed to the thirty-one articles, about the same today.<sup>27</sup>

Great losses of revenue occurred by reason of the South seceding, and yet the great deficit arising in the Post Office of the year before was reduced 50 per cent. in the first year he held office, and in the year ending June 30, 1865, the surplus was \$861,431 in the Post Office Department.<sup>28</sup>

How the President felt when he resigned can best be understood from the letter he wrote him :

“EXECUTIVE MANSION,  
“WASHINGTON, D. C.,  
“Sept. 23, 1864.

“HONORABLE MONTGOMERY BLAIR,

“*My dear Sir:* You have generously said to me more than once that whenever your resignation could be a relief to me it was at my disposal. The time has come. You very well know that this proceeds from no dissatisfaction of mine with you personally or officially. Your uniform kindness has been unsurpassed by that of any friend, and it is true that the War does not so greatly add to the difficulties of your Department as to those of some other. It is yet much to say, as I most truly can, that in the three years and a half during which you have administered the general Post Office, I remember no single complaint against you in connection therewith.

“Yours, as ever,  
“A. LINCOLN.”

After Mr. Lincoln's assassination he withdrew from the Republican party on the reconstruction questions and appeared before the Supreme Court in the Test Oath cases by which the laws to disfranchise the white people of the border states were successfully contested before the courts and presided over the first convention in Maryland to demand the rights of her white

<sup>27</sup> See Testimony of Chilton, Brown's attorney, Pub. Doc. Report on J. B. Raid.

<sup>28</sup> Report of Postmaster General, 1888, pp. 753-755.

citizens and denounce these laws. He was a friend and champion of Tilden; was of counsel for him before the Electoral Commission and boldly denounced the fraud by which Hayes was seated. He edited a newspaper called the *Union* in the city of Washington as Mr. Tilden's representative, and for which the money was furnished by Mr. W. W. Corcoran. Its columns boldly denounce the principal politicians of the day, both North and South, and long before the decision of the Electoral Commission was rendered, it declared in rather strong language just what it would be. It is not to be wondered that this newspaper is now not only difficult to find, but few even know of its existence. In the few hours given my father for the development of Silver Spring, he gave most of them to "Grace Church," which he helped establish in 1858. He was a lay reader in the Protestant Episcopal Church and vestryman in St. John's Church, Washington, D. C., as well as Grace Church, Montgomery County, for many years, and often during the winter when the clergyman could not officiate, drove through the cold, the snow, or rain from Washington to this little church in the country, miles away, to read the services of the Episcopal Church to the few who gathered there.

No more striking instance of his independence and fearless disregard of consequence to himself can be instanced than his denunciation of Captain Wilkes for seizing Mason and Slidell, Confederate Commissioners, on a British ship. When Wilkes was being fêted everywhere and had been thanked by a resolution of Congress, when the country was effervescing over Captain Wilkes, he saw the trouble ahead with Great Britain, and stood alone in the Lincoln cabinet against it, receiving the unmeasured abuse of the country, and the reproaches of his colleagues. He was right, and

recently a pamphlet by Charles Francis Adams, called the "*Trent Affair*," was published for private circulation in which he gives my father unstinted praise for his action and graphically portrays the sentiment of the country at the time and how close it brought us to a war with England.

But these questions are historical and to be found in any history.

#### MODERN SILVER SPRING.

When I returned from St. Louis to settle in Maryland in 1897, Silver Spring was a cross-roads without inhabitants. A toll-gate existed about half a mile north of the station on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, charging tolls to those who lived south of it for obtaining their mail. Rural free delivery did not then exist, so I circulated a petition for a post office for the district south of the toll-gate and the office of Silver Spring was named and established near the station on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and I was made postmaster May 5, 1899. The office was kept in existence only by constant fighting, because it interfered seriously with Sligo, a quarter of a mile away, and just north of the toll-gate, the receipts for that office then depending on the number of letters mailed and cancelled there. In 1900 the postmaster at Sligo succeeded in having the Silver Spring office discontinued, but I secured a further hearing, and had the order discontinuing it "rescinded." I remained postmaster until February 21, 1906, and established the Money Order System and the Rural Free Delivery there with three carriers. The office requiring more time than I could give it, I resigned, and Mr. Frank L. Hewitt, my assistant, succeeded me and remained postmaster until removed by a Democratic administration.

Silver Spring now has the Woman's Coöperative



Improvement Society, organized about four years ago. It is a most efficient, useful and public-spirited organization. Mrs. W. B. Newman, who was president until recently, has been succeeded by Mrs. L. E. Warren.

The Volunteer Fire Association was organized two years ago, and possesses a complete modern fire apparatus. The president is William Juvenal, and Clay V. Davis secretary.

The militia company, consisting of seventy-five men, drill in the Silver Spring Armory and served during the recent troubles on the border with Mexico. They are a "crack" company and considered one of the best in Maryland.

Brooke Lee, son of Honorable Blair Lee, is captain, and Frank L. Hewitt lieutenant.

Silver Spring at present consists of some seventy-five dwellings, ten stores, a mill, and a national bank. Its growth and prosperity are assured.

It has not been incorporated as a town, therefore, suffers from many of the troubles of unincorporated villages. Sewers, gas, water, and policemen have their advantages, but the neighborhood has been so free from the evildoer that the police are not needed. Electric light enables us to see without gas and a country town with many gardens and surrounding fields, when a healthy community, overlooks the sewer problem, and the rain from heaven collects water by the down spout when your well runs dry at less cost than the water main. But these bountiful aids to nature are not likely to live many months longer in Silver Spring, for this flourishing community is even now planning a government to furnish all of these necessities, besides the many other modern conveniences which we receive from politics and politicians, and for which we pay in good old American money.

## THE NATIONAL DEFENSE.

By ADMIRAL COLBY M. CHESTER.

(Read before the Society, April 17, 1917.)

The natural law of self-preservation creates the necessity to defend the country from invasion and to safeguard its interests abroad.

The right of self-defense is the first law of nature and it is the first law of nations. Before this immutable law of all the animal kingdom all other laws become secondary, and treaties as but "scraps of paper."

Every nation has, at some time in its history, been forced to act in accordance with this doctrine, and so many precedents have been formed as to establish it as an axiomatic principle of government. So fully was this principle recognized by our forefathers that the very first law written into our statute-books, in the "Acts for the Confederation of the United States of North America," reads as follows:

"ARTICLE III. The said states hereby severally enter into a firm league with each other, for their common defense, the security of their liberties, and their mutual and general welfare, binding themselves to assist each other against all forces offered to, or attacks made upon them, on account of religion, sovereignty, trade, or any other pretense whatever."

Later this fundamental principle of government was written into the Constitution of the United States in these words:

"Congress shall have power to raise and collect taxes, duties, imposts and excises, to pay the debts and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States."

“Security from common danger,” wrote Alexander Hamilton in *The Federalist*, “is one of the principal objects of civil society. It is an avowed and essential object of the American Union. The powers necessary for attaining it must be effectually confided to the federal councils.”


In the year 1800, out of an appropriation of ten million dollars made by Congress for the support of the government, over 90 per cent. of it was expended upon the national defense, the remaining 10 per cent. being used to pay the interest on the public debt, and the expenses of the Indian wards of the nation. In the year 1820, out of an appropriation of \$20,000,000, 85 per cent. was spent upon the Army and Navy.

When, therefore, our forefathers formed the original thirteen sovereign and independent states into a Federal Union, they had two prime objects in view: the first, to provide for the common defense; and, second, to promote the general welfare of the people. The first object arose from the vital necessity of the nation, while the second was in the interest of the happiness of the people, a luxury, so to speak, which, like all other luxuries, must give away to the necessities of the occasion. It will be seen, therefore, that the National Defense consists not only of warding off danger of the country's being invaded, but is the protection of the people's “inalienable right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.” Hence our “trade” with foreign nations, through which this right is subserved, is almost as dear to our hearts as is our sovereignty. The principle of national defense, therefore, is as broad as the ocean which covers one fourth of the entire surface of the globe. Hence the Navy is the country's “First Line of Defense.” Our forefathers fully understood the importance of a navy to the country, for,

while they granted the power to Congress to "Raise and support Armies," provided that "no appropriation of money to that use shall be for a longer Term than Two Years," the Navy was created under a simple enactment, "To provide and maintain a Navy." Hamilton wrote concerning the nation's marine forces that "The palpable necessity of the power to provide and maintain a Navy has protected that part of the Constitution from a spirit of censure which has spared few other parts." Even that great pacifist, Thomas Jefferson, once wrote to Benjamin Franklin that "Every rational citizen must wish to see an effective instrument of coercion, and should fear to see it on any other element than the water. A naval force can never endanger our liberties nor occasion bloodshed."

But in spite of these fundamental principles of our national life, the American people have been so obsessed with the idea that military power is dangerous to democratic institutions, that, in peace times, at least, they have resisted all the efforts of patriotic citizens, who make a study of war and international affairs, to prepare for the inevitable conflict that awaits all nations when their interests become violently antagonistic to those of their peers, just as the individual would do but for the fact that in such matters they are forced to resort to the courts, which, thus far, at least, are not open to nations. But now that the tocsin of war has sounded for us, our countrymen cry out with one voice: "Let us prepare for war," when it is almost too late.

But let me ask what reason has the American people to fear militarism, as it exists, and ever must exist in this country? The nation was founded by the military power of the United States and France, as represented by George Washington, John Paul Jones, Rochambeau



and Count de Grasse. It was saved from disruption by the military combinations of Lincoln, Grant and Farragut, and their martial adherents of the sixties. Military men have, for more than half of the life-time of the nation, ruled over its country's destinies, and yet at no time in our history has ever an attempt been made to establish a military oligarchy among our people. Look at that galaxy of great men who rose to high rank in the council of the nation on the evolution of events emanating from wars which have exalted us as a people—Washington, Jackson, Harrison, Taylor and Pierce, Grant, Hayes, Garfield, Harrison and McKinley, and last, but by no means least, Theodore Roosevelt, who was “kicked upstairs” into the Presidency by the “foot-guards” of the Army of operations in Cuba during the Spanish-American war; then tell me, if you can, how it is possible for such militarism to be dangerous to the liberties of the American people!

The wisdom of George Washington was never so conspicuously displayed as when he announced that celebrated doctrine:

“There is a rank due the United States among Nations. If we desire to avoid insult, we must be able to repel it; if we desire to secure peace, one of the most powerful instruments of our prosperity, it must be known that we are at all times ready for war.”

It is because we have not heeded this profound admonition of the Father of his Country, in the past, and are not now ready for war, that the issue pending in our political affairs was forced upon us; for it is just as certain as any fact founded upon reason, that had the German War Party thought this country would, in time, be able to “repel insult,” we would have avoided the war that now confronts our people. But we are

coming, Father Abraham, twelve hundred thousand strong, and we will get there in time. But your First Line of Defense, the United States Navy—upon which must fall the brunt of the conflict in defense of our rights at this time, and which has, in the past, fought successful wars with Great Britain, France and Spain; with Morocco, Algiers, Tunis and Tripoli, once powerful nations; in China, Japan and Corea; with Mexico, Paraguay, Columbia and several of the small Central American States and in other minor wars, of which your histories make no mention, will bring you victory as it has done before, if you will but do your share and support the service.

But let us look to the future as well as the present and while doing our utmost to bring this unhappy war in which we are now engaged to a successful termination, let us prepare to support that "firm league" into which our forefathers bound the, now, forty-eight states into a national defensive force to prevent further devastating wars between nations. It is now apparent to every one that this "Union League" must be the head of any combination of states which has the welfare of humanity at stake. Let us, then, once again highly resolve, as Lincoln did for us at Gettysburg, that "our honored dead shall not have died in vain, and that the government of the people, by the people, and for the people shall not perish from the earth," but rather that other peoples shall have a new birth of freedom.

I would recall to your minds the words of that old gray-haired speaker, whose voice resounded throughout Independence Hall on July 4, 1776, when he called upon the doubting delegates to the convention to sign the Declaration of Independence. "Sign that parchment," said he, "sign, not only for yourselves but for

the ages. That parchment shall be the text-book of freedom, the Bible of the rights of man forever. Nay, do not start and whisper to each other. It is the truth. Your whole hearts tell you so. God has proclaimed it. Look at your history of a small band of outcasts suddenly turned into a people. Look at your achievements at Lexington and Bunker Hill, and then tell me, if you can, that God has not ordained America to be free."

I wish I had the powerful eloquence of that speaker to convince you who are here tonight that you must prepare the national defense so that your second declaration for independence, promulgated by James Monroe in 1823, not only for the people of the United States but for all Americans, may be made effective. That document is the New Testament of the Gospel of Liberty, and by Dewey's guns at Manila Bay it was made to speak for all free men throughout the world. Look at your history since 1776. That small band of outcasts which first landed on our rock-bound coasts for "Freedom to worship God" is now turned into a world people. Look at your achievements since Lexington. That Battle Cry of Freedom, which sounded from the top of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June, 1775, struck the waters of Massachusetts Bay and formed, as it were, a great eagle of the sea, which sent forth its ever-expanding wavelets, rolling up on the shores of South America like a stupendous bore, and washed away the effete monarchies of Europe, and formed in a land where despotism and anarchy had prevailed for centuries, twenty republics like unto our own. Crossing the North Atlantic Ocean, it swept over the fair land of France like a great tidal wave and destroyed that heresy concerning the divine right of Kings, that had ruled Europe for ages, and formed our great sis-

ter Republic of Europe. Thence, with the impetus given to its undulating crest by Lincoln, Grant and Farragut in the last century, it spread over the plains of Europe, broke the shackles of millions of human beings held in bondage in Russia, turned the little kingdom of Portugal into a republic, enlightened the warring tribes of the Balkan Peninsula and established several respectable little states based upon democratic principles, and today, looking towards the "Star in the East," we see the dawning of a new national life likened unto our own brilliant constellation in the Great Empire of the Slav.

Knocking at the door of Turkey and Persia, that wave of reform bounded over the steppes of Asia until it reached the broad waters of the Pacific, where it met and mingled with that great hertian undulation coming westward from the Cradle of Liberty at Philadelphia that had destroyed the kings of the Cannibal Islands and made of the Hawaiian group one of the brightest stars in the American diadem. From here on still Westward ho! it was carried upon the white wings of United States warships under the command of Commodore Perry to break up the Shogun dynasties of the Island of Nippon and make a "World Power" of Japan, while with the key to liberty in his hands, Commodore Shufelt of the Navy opened wide the doors of the Hermit Nation Corea, and introduced that ancient régime into the body politic of modern civilized nations. And finally the lamp of "Liberty enlightening the World" shone upon the great middle kingdom of Asia and formed a republic in name, as well as in fact, that has come to stay.

Will you let such glory grow dim and fade away, and take up a fad of twilight-sleep for mankind with which to bring forth world issues? As American citi-



zens you cannot say yea. Then prepare yourselves for war which will bring peace for yourselves and for humanity.

Prepare for war, that your President when voicing the sentiments of the American people concerning international affairs may speak as did Commodore Decatur, when, in 1815, with a large American fleet at his back and authority from Congress to declare war in his hands, he told the rulers of the Barbary States to sign the treaties which deprived them of the ability to commit piratical acts against American shipping and to enslave our people, or take the consequences. And thus with the *power* back of his words he broke up a nefarious practice that had disgraced civilization for years.

Prepare for war, that your President may speak as did Abraham Lincoln, when, in 1865, with one hundred thousand of the best troops that ever fought in battle marching towards the Rio Grande under General Sheridan, and the entire American Navy steaming at full speed for Vera Cruz, he told Napoleon III to get out of Mexico. And he got out.

Prepare for war, that your President may speak as did General Grant, when, in 1874, with the entire American Navy mobilized in the waters of the Caribbean Sea, ready to act against the Spanish colonies there, he demanded of Spain redress for the murder of American seamen captured on the high sea in the *Virginus*, and by his powerful words he averted war between the two nations.

Prepare for war, that your President may speak as did Benjamin Harrison, when, in 1892, with Admiral Gherardi's fleet anchored off Montevideo, cleared for action and bound for the Pacific, he urged the President of Chili to apologize for the killing of American

seamen in Valparaiso, and by his forceful appeal war was averted between two nations which should be and are the best of friends.

Prepare for war, that your President may speak as did Grover Cleveland, when, in 1895, he told Great Britain that the Monroe Doctrine was a sacred document applying to Venezuela, and was backed by the whole power of the American people. You know the result.

Prepare for war, that your President may speak as did Theodore Roosevelt, when, in 1902, with the American fleet drawn up in battle array in the Caribbean Sea under the command of Admiral Dewey, he informed the German ambassador that he would give his country just forty-eight hours to show her intentions regarding Venezuela, and as our "big stick" was then bigger than the German club, a soft answer which turneth away wrath was received, acknowledged, and duly recorded to the credit of Germany.

And last, but by no means least, prepare for war, because your forefathers bound each one of you "into a firm league to assist each other against all forces offered to, or attacks made upon these United States, on account of religion, sovereignty, trade, or any other pretense whatever."

## RICHARD WALLACH AND THE TIMES OF HIS MAYORALTY.

By ALLEN C. CLARK.

(Read before the Society, May 15, 1917.)

Wallachia, within the walls of the Transylvanian Alps and the waters of the Danube, once a principality, is now a part of the kingdom of Roumania—the gypsies' Elysium. The Roumanians in recent wars have proven their courage and fortitude. Wallachia had its origin in the thirteenth century. Its people, the Wallachs, claim descent from the Romans and speak their own language, Wallachian. The subject of this sketch said he had the Wallachian source.

Richard Wallach, the father, from Boston came to Alexandria shortly after attaining adult age. He changed Alexandria for Washington. He was an active practitioner of the law. He had his residence on Sixth Street, the east side, and it is now a part of the National Hotel. In the residence was his law office. He built, 1827, the mansion opposite the City Hall, 456 Louisiana Avenue, and there had a law office. He was attorney for the Corporation of Washington. He died, December 3, 1835, in his forty-seventh year, and is interred in the Congressional Cemetery. The press and bar were eulogistic. He was survived by his sons, Richard, William D., Cuthbert P., and Charles S.

Richard Wallach, the son, was born in Alexandria, Virginia, April 3, 1816, at the residence of his grandfather, Colonel Simms. Corra Bacon-Foster, a historian of the Columbia Historical Society, in perfection of literature and accuracy, too, has given the

"Life and Letters of Colo. Charles Simms, Gentleman, of Virginia," with his picture, autograph and what goes with completeness of biography. On his sign was "Chas. Simms, Counselor and Atty-at-Law." He was an officer in the Indian War and in the Revolutionary War. He was of the Virginia Assembly, and a leader in every public enterprise of the bristling city in which he had his home. He had been the Collector of Customs for Alexandria and was the Mayor at the time of the British invasion. He was an honorary pall-bearer of General Washington, and his name stands first in the memorial in Christ Church. He was of the strong men when men of strength were needed to start the nation.

Mrs. Anne Royall, in her report of the trial in which she was the defendant as a common scold, gives a tribute to Master Wallach's youthful chivalry. He was at the time of the incident in his thirteenth year.

"But of all the human beings, Master Wallach was the most attentive. This amiable youth hung over my chair the whole time, with the affection of a son, and with his head bent to my ear, 'What can I do for you, Mrs. R.; tell me what you want, I will do it for you.'"

Richard entered Columbian College. An account gives it that he graduated with high honors; another account has it that he was impatient to begin the study of law and did not complete the collegiate course. Before attaining age he studied law in his father's office, and finished his studies in the office of Joseph H. Bradley.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Bradley and he were the administrators of the personal estate of Wallach, Senior.

In the minutes of the Circuit Court, April 2, 1836, is that William Cranch, Chief Judge, and Buckner Thruston were present, and that "Richard Wallach,

<sup>1</sup> Fellow students in Mr. Bradley's office were Philip Barton Key and George C. Thomas.

esquire, is this day admitted as an Attorney and Counsellor of this court on motion of F. S. Key, esq<sup>r</sup>., United States Attorney for this District." Examined and admitted at the same time were Henry May and Charles Lee Jones, to become distinguished in the profession.

Mr. Wallach was quickly in life a participant in politics. He championed the Whig cause. He was active for Clay in 1844 and for Taylor in 1848. He caught the favor of the citizens and in his thirtieth year was a law-maker. He was a Common Councilman from June, 1846, two years, and represented the Fourth Ward.

Mr. Wallach's honors ascended and he presented a commission of which this is the court record:

"Monday, October 15th, 1849.

"Present, William Cranch, Chief Judge. The Hon. James S. Morsell, James Dunlop, Assistant Judges.

"Richard Wallach Esqr. produced a Commission from the President of the United States, appointing him Marshal of the United States for the District of Columbia during the pleasure of the President of the United States and until the end of the next Session of the Senate of the United States and no longer—date 28 June, 1849. . . ."

He was confirmed December 4, 1849. It was the pleasure of the President, Mr. Pierce, that no longer Mr. Wallach be the Marshal and named a successor in 1853.

The Marshal of the United States for the District of Columbia was like unto the Lord High Constable of England, the seventh officer from the crown. The Marshal was responsible for the person of the President when at the seat of government. Under the law the Marshal for the District of Columbia was the Mar-

.

shal of the Supreme Court of the United States, and hence the supreme Marshal of the Federal Marshals. Thus it appears Mr. Wallach held a most dignified and exalted position. On state occasions he was the master of the ceremonies and he first gave and received the bend as the guest was ushered to the august presence of the Chief Magistrate. In the grand parade, he, on a horse proudly pawing and prancing, came before all—the bands with piercing horns and resounding drums, the mighties in fine carriages and the ranks in pretty uniforms. When he came in view the multitudes which lined the avenue had their expectations rewarded.

Mr. Wallach and Walter Lenox kept bachelors' hall at the latter's house at the intersection of Sixth and D Streets and Louisiana Avenue. At Marshall Brown's wedding Mr. Wallach was a guest. Said the groom, unselfish in matrimonial happiness, to his guest: "Dick, why don't you select a bride from among these fine ladies?" Replied the bachelor Dick: "No, I will wait until you have a daughter and when she grows up I will marry her." Thursday was the evening and April was the month and 1856 the year when and the Metropolitan Hotel the place where Richard Wallach, Esq., proudly stood with Rosa, his bride,

"In flow'r of youth and beauty's pride"

to her with this ring endow. The Rev. George Cummins officiated in the Episcopalian form. Marriage bells may not have rung that evening, yet the clatter of the plates and the tinkle of the glasses made as madly merry music at the feast the smiling father of the bride—the boniface of the hotel—gave to the wedding party. The bride was seventeen and the groom was forty. At that day a bachelor of forty was a nasty old

bachelor and entitled every bit to all the execration of the unpaired maidens.

Dickens has described a spirited contest between the parties, the Blues and the Buffs. Dickens' election had vim and vigor and suggests an election for Mayor in Washington. It was ward meetings and mass meetings; serenades and speeches; torchlight processions with banners and transparencies; newspaper laudation and damnation. In the open spaces about the city were high poles with streamers waving a standard-bearer's name. The ballot boxes closed, the votes counted, the partisans of the elect gathered at his house called for a speech and shouted themselves hoarse every time the elect halted for a breath. And the boys (at that time much less removed from savagery than at present) entered into the spirit of the triumph and without knowing who was elected, and not caring, celebrated by great bonfires from boxes taken from the merchants' shop-doors and brought in the wagon they had borrowed without the owner's consent, and which (the wagon) sometimes as a climax they pushed over the consuming flames.

James G. Berret and Richard Wallach were rivals for the favor of the citizens on election day. Both were popular and evenly so. At the election for Mayor, June 7, 1858, Mr. Berret was the Anti-Know Nothing and Democratic candidate; Mr. Wallach was the Independent candidate. The official count gave Mr. Berret 3,689, Mr. Wallach 3,109. The *Daily National Intelligencer*, in its résumé, has: "The election yesterday proves that rowdyism is not yet subdued in this city, and that, notwithstanding the unusual police arrangements made, ruffians did, to some extent, exert an influence deleterious to the prosperity of the city, and preventive of public sentiment in the matter of depositing votes."

In the Mayoralty contest, next ensuing, June 4, 1860, Mr. Berret had as the Democratic candidate 3,434, Mr. Wallach as the Opposition 3,410. The *Intelligencer* charged the same disorder as two years previous.

Mr. Wallach, while his successful rival was receiving the plaudits, was preparing a letter "To the Public of Washington," in which he informed the "Fellow Citizens" that the opposition had been guilty in the election of every species of fraud ever devised (which he specified), and notified them that he intended an appeal to the Circuit Court and complained that he was driven from his dwelling.

For the Peace Commissioners the City Councils secured Willard's Concert Hall and through the Mayor offered it, February 1, 1861, directing the communication to Ex-President Tyler, the Commission's president. The proprietors, Messrs. Joseph C. and Henry A. Willard, with a highly creditable public spirit, with haste tendered it to the city government, and upon the Commission's adjournment declined to accept pay. The *Daily National Intelligencer*, February 4, 1861, had: "We need not remind our readers that this is the day fixed for the meeting in this city of the Commissioners appointed by many of the Southern and Northern States with a view to the adjustment of the unhappy controversy which already threatens our Union with total disruption." The Commission had the best minds of the country, yet it could not devise an acceptable compromise.

The Potomac was a division line of the sections at war. So close was the Executive Mansion to that line that from its northern shore a stone thrown with a sling-shot might almost hit it. Members of families separated in their residences by the river made it the dividing line of their sympathies—brothers north of



the line went to war in suits of blue and brothers south of it in suits of gray.

Saturday morning, February 23, 1861, shortly before six, Mr. Seward was pacing the lobby of the Willard. His actions were mildly mysterious. When the bus arrived the mystery was over. From it alighted the tall figure of Abraham Lincoln. Mrs. Lincoln, with three sons, came the same day in the regular five o'clock train.

The Wide-Awakes went on to Baltimore to welcome Mr. Lincoln. Wide-Awakes implies a vigilance which forestalls being caught napping. Arrived at Baltimore, they were told Mr. Lincoln is already in Washington. "No," said the Wide-Awakes, "you can't fool us, No Siree, Bob. Not on your life. We are here to greet Uncle Abe and we are going to do it."

Mayor Berret was applied to on the following Monday morning for a copy of the speech he *would* have made to Mr. Lincoln at the cars on Saturday afternoon if the reception had not been nipped. Mayor B. laughingly replied he would comply with the request with pleasure if Mr. Richard Wallach (who was the President of the Police Board) would consent to furnish his draught of the route programme Mr. Lincoln *would* have followed had those same ceremonies come off.

That first day would have been a strenuous day for any man except Mr. Lincoln. At eleven o'clock he, with Mr. Seward, called unexpectedly on President Buchanan. The President was with the cabinet. He received the President-elect and Mr. Seward privately and at the conclusion of the chat introduced them to his constitutional advisers.

The Illinois delegation, headed by Stephen A. Douglass, came at 2:30 o'clock. Then there was an interview with General Winfield Scott, whom Mr. Lincoln thanked

for the escort to the Capital City and other courtesies. Among the callers was the venerable Frank P. Blair and his son, Montgomery Blair. At six o'clock the Secretary of the Peace Congress presented a communication requesting an appointment that day to pay its respects. At seven he went to dine with Mr. Seward and before nine was at the hotel. At nine came the Peace Commission. The members formed a procession with Ex-President Tyler and Governor Chase, of Ohio, in advance.

After this reception came a large number of citizens. Then Mr. Lincoln was informed that the main parlors and ante-rooms were filled with ladies who desired to pay their respects. He underwent the ordeal with great good humor. At ten o'clock Mr. Buchanan's cabinet called to offset the courtesy of the forenoon.

On the next day Mr. Lincoln, with Mr. Seward, unobtrusively slipped into pew number 1, St. John's Church, which is right before the chancel. Not a dozen persons were aware of the President-elect's presence. Unknowingly the Rev. Pyne Smith to him preached an inspiring sermon and made a selection of marked appropriateness in the Psalm. It is reported that on this occasion "Mr. Lincoln was dressed in plain black clothes, with black whiskers and hair well trimmed, and was pronounced by such as recognized him as a different man entirely from the hard-looking pictorial representations seen of him. Some of the ladies say in fact he is almost good looking." One might think the people at Washington expected there was coming to the White House a collection of uncouths from the apologetic comment. About the first paragraph of Mrs. Lincoln is: "The peep afforded at Mrs. Lincoln in passing from the carriage to the hotel, presented a comely, matronly, lady-like face, bearing an unmis-

takable air of goodness, strikingly the opposite of the ill-natured portraits of her by the pens of some of the sensation letter-writers." And so of the eldest son: "Especially mistaken were those who expected to see in the young Robert, a pert, b'hoyish character, for, as far as externals go, he seemed every way prepossessing, quiet, unassuming and amiable."

The Mayor and the Boards of Aldermen and Common Council, February 27, 1861, from the City Hall in a body proceeded to the Executive Mansion, in the east room of which at two o'clock they were received by President Buchanan.

#### MAYOR BERRET'S SPEECH.

*Mr. President:* The joint resolution adopted by a unanimous vote of the Boards of Aldermen and Common Council of the city of Washington, and which I have the honor to present to you so fully expresses the respect and regard which they entertain towards you, that it only remains for me to say on behalf of my fellow-citizens—and in which I cordially share—that in your retirement on Monday next from the highest station known to a republican form of government, you will carry to your native State and home the gratitude of this community for the many acts of social kindness received at your hands, and the deep interest you have ever taken to advance the city's material interests; their and my own best wishes for your health and happiness."

#### REPLY OF THE PRESIDENT.

*Mr. Mayor and gentlemen of the Corporation:* I reciprocate with all my heart towards yourselves the kind wishes you have expressed for me when about to take leave of the city of Washington. But I must say a few words more. I came to this city a member of the House of Representatives in December, 1821. A period of nearly forty years has elapsed since that time, during which, without a single exception, I have been

treated with the utmost kindness and respect by the citizens of Washington. Your fathers have treated me in the same manner that you have done. Among those who are now present I do not recognize a single individual whom I then knew, with but a single exception. (Gen Force.) But good will towards me has descended from father to son, and I feel the greatest gratification in knowing and believing that I am so kindly appreciated, as I think I deserve to be at least by them."

The city authorities, after their farewell with President Buchanan, made at Willard's a welcome to the President-elect.

MAYOR BERRET :

"*Mr. Lincoln:* As the President elect, under the Constitution of the United States, you are soon to stand in the august presence of a great nation of freemen, and enter upon the discharge of the duties of the highest public trust known to our form of government, and under circumstances menacing the peace and permanency of the Republic, which have no parallel in the history of our country. It is our earnest wish that you may be able, as we have no doubt that you will, to perform the duties in such a manner as shall restore power and harmony to our now distracted country, and finally bring the old ship into a harbor of safety and prosperity, thereby deservedly securing the universal plaudits of the whole world. I avail myself, sir, of this occasion, to say that the citizens of Washington, true to the instincts of constitutional liberty, will ever be found faithful to all the obligations of patriotism, and as their chief magistrate, and in accordance with the honored usage, I bid you welcome to the seat of government."

MR. LINCOLN :

"*Mr. Mayor:* I thank you, and through you the municipal authorities of this city who accompany you, for this welcome. And as it is the first time in my life, since the present phase of politics has presented itself in this country, that I have said anything publicly within a region of country where the

institution of slavery exists, I will take this occasion to say that I think very much of the ill feeling that existed and still exists between the people in the section from whence I came and the people here is dependent upon a misunderstanding of one another. I therefore avail myself of this opportunity to assure you, Mr. Mayor, and all the gentlemen present, that I have not now, and never have had, any other than as kindly feelings towards you as to the people of my own section. I have not now, and never have had, any disposition to treat you in any respect otherwise than as my own neighbors. I have not now any purpose to withhold from you any of the benefits of the Constitution, under any circumstances, that I would not feel myself constrained to withhold from my own neighbors; and I hope, in a word, that when we shall become better acquainted—and I say it with great confidence—we shall like each other better. I thank you for the kindness of this reception.”

Mr. Lincoln was easy of access. He denied himself to nobody. He responded to all delegations without regard to personal convenience. The Wigwams and an enthusiastic crowd, March 1st, at Willard's called for “Lincoln.” He appeared at a window. The cheering indicated more was expected. Having no balcony to stand upon, he stepped out upon the window sill and held on by the window blinds as he spoke.

From the account of the first levee, Friday, March 9:

“But the downright serious hard work of the evening was that performed by President Lincoln, who for more than two hours (*i. e.*, from quarter past eight o'clock till half past ten) shook hands in right good earnest with all comers, at the rate of twenty-five per minute, (as timed by a gentleman in his vicinity) or one thousand five hundred per hour.

“The last scene of the levee was a tragic one. The mob of coats, hats and caps left in the hall had somehow got inextricably mixed up and misappropriated, and perhaps not one in ten of that large assemblage emerged with the same outer

garments they wore on entering. Some thieves seem to have taken advantage of the opportunity to make a grand sweep, and a very good business they must have done. Some of the victims utterly refusing to don the greasy, kinky apologies for hats left on hand, tied up their heads in handkerchiefs and so wended their way sulkily homeward."

Witnesses to this scene of confusion were the President's guests, "Richard Wallach and lady."

An incident of the second levee, two weeks later, is related to illustrate Mr. Lincoln's promptness with pat response. A gentleman in the crowd passing by remarked to the President that he was a Tennessean, from Memphis, which called forth, heartily, from Mr. Lincoln, "Well, Tennessee's all right."

The declaration of war was overhanging. It was in the air that the President might be assassinated. The "President's Mounted Guard" was organized under the command of the Kansas terror, General Jim Lane. A handsome young Southerner, an employe in the Treasury Department, at once enlisted. A woman of Union sympathy, an acquaintance, went to him immediately.

SHE: "I thought you were a Southerner!"

HE: "And so I am."

"Then what are you doing in the President's Mounted Guards?"

"Oh! I think it is just as well to be near your Old Abe in case we want to get rid of him. There are several of us from below the Mason and Dixon line in that troop."

The woman informed her husband and he informed Jim Lane; and Jim Lane was for discovering him and hanging him up as an effective example. The woman declined to divulge the identity, notwithstanding threats. The case was presented to the President and

in his great magnanimity he applauded the woman. She reported to the young man what had transpired. He in chivalric acknowledgment resigned. "I cannot betray such a man."<sup>2</sup>

Appeared, April 15, 1861, the proclamation calling for 75,000 militia from the several states of the Union.

The writer does not deal with the Civil War. The mention of it is incidental. To deal with it would be a paper interminable. In the city was warlike appearance all the while. The blue-uniformed were incessantly going to and coming from the front. At all hours one could

"hear the drum  
And the vile squeaking of the wry-neck'd fife."

It is because of the determination to avoid war history that the writer cannot give more celebrity to his uncle, Captain George Clark, Jr., in command of Massachusetts volunteers. The volunteers at Baltimore disagreeably encountered the mob, but in the purlieus of Washington enjoyed the ease of camp life. Exactly three months from the passing through the city, they passed through it again—all the way from Bull Run. The volunteers and the volunteers' captain could not think "of being taken by the insolent foe"; and only to take breath they lingered at Bladensburg a few days and then continued the going.

Lewis Clephane had been appointed Postmaster. His friends, May 15, 1861, made it an occasion for a serenade. They decided the President should share the joyousness and proceeded to invade the Executive Mansion. He appeared at an upper window.

"*Gentlemen*, I thank you for this compliment which you have paid me, and which I take it is designed as an expression of your approbation at my appointment of your City Postmaster. In so far as you sympathize with that worthy gentle-

<sup>2</sup> Susan Edson Briggs, *Washington Times*, February 9, 1902.

man upon his appointment, I sympathize with him and you. But I cannot forget that this question like all others has two sides to it. I cannot but remember that there are a number of exceedingly clever gentlemen who have not been appointed Postmaster."


Susan Edson Briggs, in the *Washington Times*, February 9, 1902, says:

"I remember early one morning an alarm of fire was turned in from Willard's Hotel. Colonel Ellsworth . . . simply called out: 'Boys, there is a fire in Willard's Hotel, I want fifty or sixty of you to go up there and look after it.' About a hundred of these nondescript soldiers started up the Avenue, impressing into service every horse and wagon they met on the way. Arriving at Willard's a number of them performed one of the most remarkable acrobatic feats I have ever witnessed. The man climbed upon the shoulders of a gigantic fellow, who braced himself against the wall of the burning building. Another climbed upon the shoulders of the second, and so on, until they had formed a rope of humanity reaching to the upper floor of the hotel, where the fire was raging. Up this ladder of bodies they passed buckets of water, and in a short while the fire was under control."

A published subscription for the saving services of Colonel Ellsworth's Zouaves, May 17, 1861, indicates about the date of the fire. Ellsworth organized his corps from the laddies who ran the fires in New York City.

Of the flag-raisings in which the President participated only this is mentioned, Fourth of July, 1861. A flagstaff had been erected at the south front of the U. S. Treasury. The national colors were presented to the city of Washington by the Union Committee of New York. The President said:

"The part assigned me is to raise the flag, which, if there be no fault in the machinery, I will do, and when up, it will be for the people to keep it up."





Suspicion was like the atmosphere in Washington during the early days of the secession. The sympathies of a great majority of the citizens were with the Union. Any circumstance which indicated disloyalty was not overlooked. It was to be unmistakably on one side or the other, and there was not an inch for neutrals.

The act of Congress for the creation of the Metropolitan Police provided for five commissioners with the Mayors of Washington and Georgetown, *ex officio*; three commissioners from the city of Washington, one from Georgetown and one from the county.

At the organization, August 19, 1861, in the City Hall, each of the commissioners presented an oath of office except Mayor Berret, who declined so to do on the plea that the oath which he had taken as Mayor was sufficient. At the meeting, August 22, was read the opinion of the Attorney-General, Edward Bates, to the effect that the oath attaches to every member of the Board of Police. The Mayor expressed a willingness to take the oath by the act of Congress, but not that formulated by the Interior Department and subscribed to by his fellow members. Mr. Wallach was elected president.

Mr. Berret, August 23, submitted the written opinion of James M. Carlisle, Corporation Attorney, that the Mayors were not obliged to take any oath to qualify. After the reading, Mayor Berret declared his purpose not to take any new oath of office. The other members unanimously passed a resolution that the Mayor was not qualified to act. The Mayor made a valedictory in his best style.

The hair-splitting of Mr. Berret put him under suspicion of disloyalty. The only impression his refusal to subscribe to the oath could have made was that it

was too strong to accord with his inclination. The refusal gave rise to added suspicion and "rumor says, we know not how truly, that in the 'contraband' correspondence taken from the Leonardtown stage a day or two since, were letters implicating Mayor Berret and others." Mayor Berret left the sitting at the Police Board about seven o'clock P. M. During the night, without a single resident of the neighborhood aware of the happening, he, at his residence on H Street, was arrested.

Mayor Berret and his guards in citizens' dress reached the depot at six o'clock in the morning. Such of his friends as got scent of the arrest came to bid goodby.

"Mayor Berret put the best face possible on his position, but it was quite evident to those who saw him that his cheerfulness was forced, and that he appeared 'to have something on his mind.' "

The City Councils in Joint Convention, August 26, 1861, elected Mr. Wallach Mayor. The vote was: Richard Wallach 18, William W. Seaton 14, Philip R. Fendall 1. Upon the declaration of the result of the vote, Mr. Wallach in part said:

"I feel the exigencies have called me to the position never before experienced in the history of this city, and I hope that the Mayor will be able soon to exculpate himself and return to the city, when I pledge myself to vacate the office to which I have been elevated immediately. . . . I have already filled the highest position in the District, in the gift of the Executive, and now have reached this pinnacle under circumstances which no other ever had, yet I shall exert myself to the utmost to ensure the prosperity of the city and in the maintenance of the Union and government of the United States."

In the *Star*, September 13, 1861:

"We learn that yesterdays' mail carried to New York an order from the Department of State directing the release of James G. Berret, late Mayor of the Federal Metropolis, from his present confinement in Fort Lafayette." (New York Harbor.)

"This order is on condition that he takes the oath of allegiance to the United States against any and all enemies whatsoever, and also resigns the office of Mayor."

Through the conduit of the State Department Mr. Berret, by communication dated Fort Hamilton, September 14, 1861, resigned the mayoralty. He returned to the city the 16th. The Corporation Attorney, Joseph H. Bradley, gave the opinion "that Mr. Wallach must fill the office for the remainder of the term, as though he had in terms been elected to do so."

Mr. Berret, in a communication to the editors of the *National Intelligencer*, March 29, 1866, asseverates his loyalty, although he could not accept the dogmas of the Republican party. He charges that his imprisonment in a government fortress was inexcusable and he was the victim of the prevalent distrust. The President and his Cabinet acknowledged the error and to atone, offered him a colonelcy in the Army with the privilege of a position on the staff of the General-in-Chief. Mr. Berret incorporates a letter dated April 17, 1862, and directed to the President, declining to accept the nomination as commissioner under an enactment for the abolition of slavery in the District; however, he advises the President the appointment constitutes to him a public recognition of his vindication.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> James Gabriel Berret. Born in Baltimore, Maryland, February 12, 1815. Member of House of Delegates of Maryland, 1837-'39. Clerk in Register of Treasury, Washington City, 1839-'48. Chief Clerk of Pension

Because it was accredited to be hostile, the estimate of the English press heightens the praise. *Liverpool Post*, October 20, 1863:

"Absolute truth, stern resolution, clear insight, solemn faithfulness, courage that cannot be daunted, hopefulness that cannot be dashed, these are qualities that go a long way to make up a hero, whatever side the possessor of them may take in any lawful conflict. And it would not be easy to dispute Mr. Lincoln's claim to all these. He has never given up a good servant, or a sound principle. He has never shut his eyes to facts or remained in ignorance of them. He has never hesitated to do his work, or faltered in doing it. No resolution has remained *in nubibus* with him because it was a strong one. No measure has been adopted merely because something must be done. The exigencies of a fanatical wave have never betrayed him into fanaticism, and sharp stings of satire have never drawn from him an explanation of ill-humor, or even an imprudent rejoinder."

It was upon a call of a delegation coming from Baltimore when Mr. Lincoln had been renominated that he made the often-quoted remark:

"But I don't allow myself to suppose that either the Convention or the League have concluded to decide that I am either the greatest or best man in America, but rather they have concluded that it is not best to swap horses while crossing the river, and have further concluded that I am not so poor a horse that they might not make a botch of it in trying to swap."

It was at this gathering that President Lincoln, to the

Bureau, 1848-'49. Postmaster of Washington City, 1853-'58. Mayor of Washington, 1858-'61. Regent, ex officio, Smithsonian Institution. Appointed Commissioner on Abolition of Slavery in the District of Columbia, 1862. Member of Washington Police Board, 1875-'77. Elector for Maryland and President of Electoral College, 1888. Member of Maryland Legislature and Chairman of Committee of Ways and Means, 1891. First Vice-President of Washington Monument Society.

information that a flattering picture of him had been presented to the Illinois delegation, replied:

“I suppose he (A. B. Sloanaker, of Pennsylvania) made it from my principles, not my beauty.”

President Lincoln to the 166th Ohio Regiment, August 22, 1864, in part:

“I almost always feel inclined, when I happen to say anything to soldiers, to impress upon them, in a few brief remarks, the importance of success in this contest. It is not merely for today, but for all time to come, that we should perpetuate for our childrens’ children this great and free government which we have enjoyed all our lives. I beg you to remember this, not merely for my sake, but for yours. I happen, temporarily, to occupy the White House. I am a living witness that any one of your children may look to come here as my father’s child has. It is in order that each of you may have, through this free government which we have enjoyed, an open field and a fair chance for your industry, enterprise and intelligence. That you may all have equal privileges in the race of life, with all its desirable human aspirations. It is for this the struggle should be maintained, that we may not lose our birthright. Not only for one, but for two or three years, the nation is worth fighting for to secure such an inestimable jewel.”

Mr. Lincoln, although courageous, was never overconfident. In defeat he was not vindictive. His ambition was minor; his concern for the country major. Of the President’s speech when serenaded by the loyal Marylanders, October 20, 1864, is:

“I therefore say that, if I shall live, I shall remain President until the 4th of next March, and that whoever shall be constitutionally elected therefor in November shall be duly installed as President on the 4th of March and that in the interval I shall do my utmost that whoever is to hold the helm for the next voyage shall start with the best possible chance of saving the ship.”

November 9, 1864, in the morning at half-past one, President Lincoln was aroused by Pennsylvania serenaders. At the window he spoke:

"I am thankful to God for this approval of the people; but while deeply gratified for this mark of confidence in me, if I know my heart, my gratitude is free from any taint of personal triumph. I do not impugn the motives of any one opposed to me. It is no pleasure to me to triumph over any one. But I give thanks to the Almighty for this evidence of the people's resolution to stand by free government and the rights of humanity."

Mr. Lincoln, November 10, 1864, spoke of the disagreeable incidents of a popular election and declared, with all the defects, elections are essential to the maintenance of government.

"But the election was a necessity. We cannot have free government without elections; and if the rebellion could force us to forego or postpone a national election, it might fairly claim to have already conquered and ruined us. The strife of the election is but human nature practically applied to the facts of the case. What has occurred in this case must ever recur in similar cases. Human nature will not change. In any future great national trial, compared with the men in this, we shall have as weak and as strong, as silly and as wise, as bad and as good.

"Let us, therefore, study the incidents of this, as philosophy to learn wisdom from, and none of them as wrongs to be revenged.

"But the election, along with its incidental and undesirable strife, has done good too. It has demonstrated that a people's government can sustain a national election in the midst of a great civil war. Until now, it has not been known to the world that this was a possibility. It shows also how sound and strong we still are. It shows that, even among candidates of the same party, he who is most devoted to the Union, and most opposed to treason, can receive most of the

people's votes. It shows also, to the extent yet known, that we have more men now than we had when the war began. Gold is good in its place, but living, brave, patriotic men are better than gold."

President Lincoln's second inaugural address, with the concluding paragraph which begins "With malice towards none, with charity for all," contains but five hundred and eighty-five words. It is a masterpiece of literature. In the review of it by the *London Spectator*, of the final paragraph it says:

"No statesmen ever uttered words stamped at once with the seal of so deep a wisdom or so true a simplicity."

At the conclusion of the delivery of the address the President kissed the thirty-four young women, and beautiful, of course, who in costume on the stand represented the thirty-four states which composed the Union. None of the fair participants have been interviewed, in fact, none of them even by name are known to the writer, to learn what impression was made upon them by their part. It is known, however, that the thirty thousand spectators laughed as the President in turn stooped to press his lips upon each sweet standard-bearer.

The first Inaugural Ball was in a temporary building in Judiciary Square. It was built alongside of the City Hall, and entered through it. It had two rooms, each 60 by 250 ft. Next to the City Hall was the ball-room and from that was the entrance into the supper-room.

The second Inaugural Ball was in the long north hall of the Patent Office, heretofore used for patriotic purposes. It surpassed in its appointments any previous ball. The President did not attend. A note of it is that Captain Robert Lincoln, of General Grant's

staff, escorted the beautiful daughter of Senator Harlan. Three years after, it could have read Captain and Mrs. Robert Lincoln.

The next day to the surrender at Appomattox, which was on Sunday, April 9, John W. Thompson, with characteristic energy and enthusiasm, organized an impromptu celebrating parade, which called upon the President and caught him in the preparation of an address which was delivered the evening following and to be his last. The President never refused to speak. How he cleverly side-stepped the giving away of his thunder until the discharge should have its effect, his *ex tempore* exhibits:

"I am very much rejoiced, my friends, in the fact that an occasion so pleasurable that the people find it impossible to refrain from giving vent to their feelings. I suppose that arrangements are being made for a formal demonstration either this or tomorrow evening. Should such demonstration take place I, of course, will be expected to respond, if called upon, and if I permit you to dribble all out of me now, I will have nothing to say on that occasion.

"I observe that you have a band of music with you. I propose having this interview closed by the band performing a particular tune, which I shall name. Before this is done, however, I wish to mention one or two little circumstances connected with it.

"I have always thought that 'Dixie' was one of the best tunes I had ever heard. Our adversaries over the way, I know, have attempted to appropriate it, but I insist that on yesterday we fairly captured it. I referred the question to the Attorney General and he gave it as his legal opinion that it is now our property. I now ask the band to favor us with its performance."

On the news of the fall of Richmond, in the public buildings was impromptu speech-making. Mayor Wallach spoke at one of the meetings.



General Weitzel telegraphed April 3, 1865, 11 A. M.: "We took Richmond at 8:15 this morning." The next evening, by the direction of the Secretary of State, the government buildings were illuminated. The Army headquarters and the hospitals and public local buildings and many private residences were lighted highly, too. The successive successes brought other glorifications of light. The climax of illumination was the celebration of the 13th. Says the *Star*:

"The grand display last night by the people of Washington was infinitely creditable to the patriotic public spirit. It would have been creditable indeed to the great commercial cities in which wealth of a single block exceeds all in Washington."

The writer saw in his searches the expression that J. Wilkes Booth was the handsomest man she ever saw. Rev. Dr. Richard B. Garrett, of Portsmouth, Virginia, who witnessed his passing away and has recorded his last words, says of his personal appearance: "He was a handsome man, with clear-cut features and a head crowned with a shock of beautiful black hair." Booth, announced as "the distinguished tragedian," made his début before a Washington audience in "Richard the Third," April 11, 1863. He was, the same year, the proprietor of The Washington Theater (Eleventh and C Streets). This theatrical venture was a financial failure. His personal disappointment and the disappointment of his secession sympathy overthrew the balance of his mind.

The scene of assassination is told in confiction. The account of Myron M. Parker will be accepted as correct. The *Washington Post*, February 19, 1917:

"*Editor Post*: The *Post* has published a letter written by James S. Knox, a Princeton graduate, to his father two days after the assassination of President Lincoln.

"From my recollection of this sad event it contains many inaccuracies, which prompts me to give my recollection of the event. "I was occupying a seat in the orchestra in the seventh row near the box occupied by the President. Immediately following the shot Booth jumped from the box to the stage, falling partly on one side as he struck the stage. (It was afterward discovered he sprained his ankle.) He at once regained his feet and shouting '*Sic semper tyrannis*,' rushed behind the scenes. I saw no one from the audience follow him on the stage, nor was there any screaming or 'uproar.' No one shouted 'Kill him,' 'Hang him,' nor were any seats torn up,' as alleged by Mr. Knox.

"Mr. Knox says 'Mrs. Lincoln on her knees uttered shriek after shriek at the feet of the dying President'. I heard no 'shriek' from the box, and if Mrs. Lincoln had been on her knees it would have been impossible for Mr. Knox to have seen her.

"The facts are there was no undue commotion. The large audience seemed awestruck and spellbound. Some emotional person did call out that the theater was on fire, but this created no excitement, as some gentleman on the stage assured the audience that there was no cause for alarm. The audience then moved out of the theatre in the usual orderly manner.

"When I reached the door President Lincoln was being carried out. I was so near I could look down in his pale, sad face. As every one knows, Mr. Lincoln was carried across the street to 516 Tenth street, where he breathed his last.

"Through the efforts of the Washington Memorial Association, of which the late Chief Justice Fuller was president, the late Rev. Teunis S. Hamlin, vice president, the late James E. Fitch, treasurer, and myself, secretary, an act of Congress was passed, authorizing the purchase of the building by the government, and it now contains the Oldroyd Lincoln collection, a rare and valuable collection that ought to be purchased by the government.

"MYRON M. PARKER.

"1418 F street northwest."

On the morrow of the assassination everywhere was the drapery of mourning. The draping began early in the morning and in the course of the day no house was there that made a break in the emblem of grief.

"King Andy," in derision, they called him. A distinguished Washingtonian (Simon Wolf, 1917) has titled the seven Senators who dissented from their party to vote against impeachment, "the Seven Immortals."<sup>4</sup> Upon Andrew Johnson rests a shadow of criticism. The historian will clear it and there will rest a halo of commendation. In a most trying time of our history, the time of the readjustment between the warring sections, was the Johnson administration. It was a time that no party could be pleased except with unfair partiality. Of an excitable nature, during his Presidency he held himself to calmness. He acted with firmness and without favor. His measures were moderate and wise. He was a Spartan in incorruptibility. To reëlect a friend Senator from Pennsylvania, it was suggested that he appoint two persons who had agreed to contribute five thousand dollars. Said Mr. Johnson: "I am most anxious to have Senator Cowan returned to the Senate, but I cannot entertain such a proposition"—and he signed and offered his check for the amount stated.<sup>5</sup>

"TO JAMES T. FIELDS:

"BALTIMORE, Sunday, February 9, 1868.

"*My dear Fields:* . . .

"I was very much surprised by the President's face and manner. It is, in its way, one of the most remarkable faces I have ever seen. Not imaginative but very powerful in its

<sup>4</sup> James Dixon, Conn., James R. Doolittle, Wis., Wm. Pitt Fessenden, Maine, James W. Grimes, Iowa, John B. Henderson, Mo., Edmund G. Ross, Kansas, Lyman Trumbull, Ill.

<sup>5</sup> John F. Coyle in *Washington Post*, April 28, 1901.

firmness (or perhaps obstinacy), strength of will, and steadiness of purpose. There is a reticence in it too, curiously at variance with that first unfortunate speech of his. A man not to be turned or trifled with. A man (I should say) who must be killed to be got out of the way. His manners, perfectly composed. We looked at one another pretty hard. There was an air of chronic anxiety upon him. But not a crease or a ruffle in his dress, and his papers were as composed as himself. . . .

“Ever, my dear Fields,

“Your affectionate friend,

“CHARLES DICKENS.”

*The Grand Review.*—One hundred and fifty thousand passed in the lines.

The time, May 23 and 24, 1865. In the stand in front of the Executive Mansion were President Johnson and General Grant.

*The First Day.*—The Army of the Potomac, General George G. Meade at the head. Then Brevet-Major General George A. Custer in the command of cavalry.

“A decidedly exciting feature of the first day was what appeared to be a runaway of General Custer’s horse, though many people say now that the mad dash past the presidential reviewing stand was but a little trick of the general’s to show his ability as an equestrian and his mastery of the horse. . . . As Custer turned from 15th Street into the avenue and faced west in the direction of the reviewing stands, his horse suddenly reared, pawed the air a moment and then started wildly up the thoroughfare. The sidewalks were banked with humanity, but from curb to curb there was a clear open space, and as the horse tore along, seemingly beyond control, Custer assuredly created a wild sensation. His hat blew off and his long yellow hair streamed in the wind, while the ends of his red scarf floated behind him like a pair of homebound pennants, Men shouted and women shrieked, all expecting that a tragedy was about to be enacted before their very eyes; that the general would be dashed to pieces or the animal would charge

the crowd with dire results. But Custer had no idea of losing his valuable life, nor did he intend to work injury to any of those awestricken people. "When he had gone a little beyond 17th Street he brought his horse down on his haunches, then turned and rode back. When he reached his hat he stooped gracefully and picked it up, placing it upon his head. By this time the head of the cavalry column had reached him and he wheeled into his proper position. As he passed the President he saluted calmly as though nothing had happened. Those who witnessed his brilliant display of horsemanship cheered him to the echo. He smiled upon all, and, taking off his hat, bowed to the right and left."—*The Evening Star*, October 8, 1902.

*The Second Day.*—At the head General William Tecumseh Sherman, accompanied by General O. O. Howard. Army of the Tennessee, Major-General John A. Logan in command. Army of Georgia, Major-General Henry W. Slocum in command.

General Sherman has in his "Memoirs":

"As I neared the brickhouse opposite the lower corner of Lafayette Square some one asked me to notice Mr. Seward, who, still feeble and bandaged from his wounds, had been removed there that he might behold the troops. I moved in that direction and took off my hat to Mr. Seward, who sat in an upper window. He recognized the salute, returned it and then we rode on steadily past the President, saluting with our swords."

The parade was a chain of comicalities. The soldiers were not slicked up for parade; many of them carried odd camp utensils and many had pet animals perched upon their knapsacks.

In the election for Mayor, June 2, 1862, Mr. Wallach, Unconditional Union, received 3,850 votes; James F. Haliday, Unconditional Democrat, 958.

That evening at the serenade Mr. Wallach said:

“He would not close his remarks without saying though not a member of the Republican or any other party than the Old Whig party, no man more thoroughly endorsed the policy and his administration, for the suppression of the rebellion than he did. He had known President Lincoln long and well, and knew him to be a single-minded patriot, bent only on restoring the Union under its time-honored Constitution, and therefore deserving the sympathy and assistance of all truly loyal men.”

The election for Mayor, June 6, 1864, had Mr. Wallach again the candidate of the Unconditional Unions. Mr. John H. Semmes was the candidate of the Independent Unions. The respective vote was 3,366 and 2,373. The *Star* has of this election:

“Throughout the day the contest was conducted with animation on both sides, though with commendable good feeling between the partizans of the respective candidates for the mayoralty, both being admitted to be estimable gentlemen, and both well fitted to grace the position in question.”

The Mayor's address, June 13, 1864, has:

“The beginning of the municipal year finds the nation still rent by civil war and discord, the General Government compelled to make exactions upon the means of all who desire a perpetuation of free institutions, and our city, in common with the rest of the loyal portion of the country, has been called on to bear her proportion of the burden.

Happily, the alacrity with which our young men volunteered on the first and greatest moment of danger to the nation's city reduced the claim of the Federal Government upon us, and through the appropriation of money by the last Councils, the liberality of its citizens, and the energy of those entrusted with the bounty fund, Washington has been relieved from the apprehension of a forcible conscription under any of the present calls of the President for troops to aid in the suppression of the rebellion.

“We have therefore the proud satisfaction of knowing that our city has furnished its quota with as much alacrity and at

less expense than any other portion of the Union, silencing forever, I hope, the imputation so loudly and frequently cast upon our loyalty."

Mr. Wallach was reëlected, June 4, 1864, over Horatio N. Easby. Mr. Wallach received 4,087 votes; Mr. Easby, on the Workingmen's Unconditional Eight-Hour ticket, 1,689.

The evening of the election Mr. Wallach said:

"The result to-day is, I take it, an emphatic endorsement of my administration of this city for years past.

"It is an approval of the efforts that have been made to bring the blessings of the school system within the reach of all, and proves conclusively that, with me, you think the magnificent school structures which are now exciting the admiration of our sister cities are preferable to the miserably dilapidated old tenements which disgraced our city."

Mr. Wallach was the president of the Lincoln National Monument Association. The funds were derived from theater benefits, balls, picnics and excursions, and like methods. The consummation is the monument in front of the City Hall, likely, the first national memorial. The Association was formed April 28, 1865, in consequence of a resolution presented in the City Councils by Noble D. Larner. The secretary was Crosby S. Noyes, the treasurer George W. Riggs. Lott Flannery, who had been in the Confederate service, was the sculptor.

The first item the writer came upon he decided to report—this paper pertains to the period 1858-1867—is the account of the Sunday-School parade. It was May 24, 1858. It formed at 9:30 in the Smithsonian grounds. The Chief Marshal was William R. Woodward. These processions, composed of the Protestant Sunday-Schools, continued throughout and beyond the Civil War. The Catholic children may have had

theirs. The writer marched in one. He forgets the date. It may have been May, 1867. He remembers that the procession halted in the south grounds of the Executive Mansion. He also remembers that the schools separated and that his, the Fourth Presbyterian, continued to the church. And more, that on the lawn on the north side, the older girls and boys, who to him appeared grown-up ladies and gentlemen, and some of the officers and teachers became highly excited in their games, called Copenhagen, Clap-in and Clap-out, King William's Bridge and with other explosives there were explosives of laughter, and now and then a modest maid would attempt to run away never so fast or never in any direction but would make getting caught a certainty. The writer remembers that those older than himself seemed to take as much interest in their silly sports as he did in the table which had the ice cream and cake on it and the barrel which held the lemonade.

*The Columbian College Scholarships.*—The first granted was in 1855 and to Marion Bradley. The succeeding successful candidates were, in 1859, J. Abbott Moore; 1860, Oliver T. Thompson; 1861, Patrick McAuley; 1862, Joseph H. France; 1863, Elbert Turner; 1864, Faby Franklin. The grants were by different donors until donated regularly by Amos Kendall.

*Royal Visitors.*—Baron Renfrew and suite arrived in the city Wednesday afternoon, October 3, 1860. At the station back of the rail was a throng of the curious, without distinction as to sex. It was a question of state etiquette if the President should in person welcome the prospective king. It was solved by the Secretary of State, Mr. Cass, receiving the royal guest in the large hall of the depot, stating he had the pleasure of welcoming him in the name of the President and



would accompany him to the Executive Mansion. The President was in waiting to receive the party. Mr. Cass presented the royal guest to the President and immediately Lord Lyons, the English ambassador, introduced the others of the party. The next day at the noon hour the President gave a reception in honor of the Baron.

On the third day the Baron, with the President, Miss Lane, and his nephews, had an affectionate leave-taking, at which was expression, reciprocally, of regard personally and nationally. The hospitality to the Prince by the President and his household was grateful to Queen Victoria and her gratitude was proven by her friendliness to the Union during the war.

“He was then a peachy-cheeked, beardless boy, with blue eyes, light hair, slender, delicate frame, but the distinguishing nonchalance born of the consciousness he was a real swan and not an ugly duckling.”—*The Evening Star*, August 15, 1901.

Of T. S. Donoho's poetic outburst is:

“THE PRINCE OF WALES.

England! Time's illumined story—  
Touched by Shakspeare's wondrous hand,  
Bordered with Miltonic flowers,  
Chosen from the Eden land—  
Pride of earth is thine—and ours!”

It was on Sunday, August 7, 1861, the Prince Napoleon with the Secretary of State and the French legation made a tour of the fortifications on the Virginia side in the vicinity of the Chain Bridge and reviewed the manœuvres of the troops. And on the next day visited the places of special interest in and about the city and in the evening dined with the Secretary of

State. The prince was Napoleon Joseph Charles Bonaparte, the son of Jerome, the brother of Napoleon the First. His mother was born Patterson and in Baltimore.

This is the initial paragraph of Mayor Berret's proclamation, November 16, 1859:

"Twenty-six States have already designated a day of Thanksgiving and Prayer, and it seems peculiarly becoming, that the Capital of the Union should imitate a moral example which precept and practice have in a manner sanctified among our cherished usages. Impressed with the propriety of this duty, I recommend Thursday, the 24th instant, to be set apart for that purpose."

Sarah Josepha Hale was the pioneer editress. The loss of a husband with the heritage of five small children was undenyng inducement to write. She was the editress of the *Ladies' Home Magazine* in Boston and *Godey's Lady Book* in Philadelphia and the compiler of a comprehensive "Dictionary of Poetical Quotations." She wrote, too, to amuse the children, who in countless number have repeated and will repeat the lines credited to her:

"Mary had a little lamb,  
Its fleece was white as snow;  
And everywhere that Mary went,  
The lamb was sure to go."

Joseph Jackson, the historical writer of the *Public Ledger*, gave in its columns the facts the writer is giving and more that make a monument to her. She advocated unceasingly the establishment of the last Thursday of November as a National Thanksgiving Day.

"No change of administration escaped a letter from Mrs. Hale. She was writing letters and printing accounts of the

partial success of her proposition, but one thing after another appeared to put off the main feature of her plan."

The activities of the Civil War drew attention from all else until the decision at Gettysburg made a break in the war clouds. In the *Star*, October 5, 1863, is the first proclamation of a National Thanksgiving.

In the reorganization of the judiciary, the President, March 11, 1863, nominated Hon. David K. Cartter of Ohio Chief Justice, Hon. Abram B. Olin of New York, Hon. George P. Fisher of Delaware, and Judge Andrew Wylie of the former Criminal Court, Judges.

The Newsboys' Home was formally opened March 30, 1864. Professor Joseph Henry presided over the young ruffians. His wife was the secretary. The president was Mrs. Samuel Hooper. The wives of the highest in the government had all the offices. That was because of the gallantry of the men. The building, well equipped for the requirements, was on the east side of Seventh Street in Armory Square.

The Board of Trade of the District of Columbia held a meeting, November 8, 1865, in the Council Chamber, City Hall. George W. Riggs was the chairman. A week later the meeting was in the Trade Rooms, Sixth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue. At the first annual meeting, January 19, 1866, this organization was perfected: President, John H. Semmes; first vice-president, John T. Mitchell; second vice-president, Samuel Bacon; first director, George W. Riggs; other directors, John R. Elvans, Alexander R. Shepherd, Samuel Norment, William Orme, Richard M. Hall, James W. Colley, Joseph B. Bryan, Esau Pickrell, Matthew W. Galt, James L. Barbour and William H. Clagett.

The purposes of the Board, formulated by Mr. Elvans, were fixed to be: first, to meet daily for consultation and counsel; second, invite purchases and sales of pro-

duce and other goods by samples; third, to post descriptions of property to be sold at auction; fourth, sales of goods not susceptible of hand delivery by auctioneers in the rooms; fifth, selection of sites specially adapted to mercantile uses; sixth, prospectuses of joint stock companies to be posted, books of subscription to be opened in rooms; seventh, time tables and tariffs of transportation companies; eighth, daily quotations of funds, stocks and bonds.

The long-time residents of Washington, in accordance with a call, gathered at the Masonic Hall, Ninth and D Streets, the evening of November 30, 1865, to make an association. At this preliminary meeting were Edmund F. Brown, John F. Callan, Christopher Cammack, James Clephane, William Cooper, Dr. A. McD. Davis, Major Thomas S. Donoho, Fielder R. Dorsett, Edward M. Drew, Simeon Matlock, George Savage, B. O. Shekell, John Tretler, John Waters and Colonel John S. Williams.

The organization meeting was held in the Council Chamber, City Hall, December 7, 1865. Colonel Williams was the chairman, Mr. Callan secretary. Mr. Clephane presented the draft of a constitution, prefaced with a preamble, "anxious to cultivate social intercourse and unite ourselves more closely as original settlers of the District of Columbia, we have formed ourselves into an association. The name of the association is the Association of the Oldest Inhabitants of the District of Columbia, and persons may be elected to membership who are fifty years of age and have been forty years a resident."

Colonel B. Ogle Tayloe claimed to be the oldest resident. The claim was admitted to entitle him to the presidency. The other officers elected: William A. Bradley and Colonel Peter Force, vice-presidents;

Nicholas Callan, treasurer; John Carroll Brent, corresponding secretary, and Dr. A. McD. Davis, recording secretary.

Those present signed the constitution, stating place of birth and time of settling in Washington:

B. Ogle Tayloe	William Young	James Clephane
Wm. A. Bradley	Edmund F. Brown	John Waters
Peter Force	Paulus Thyson	Joseph Bryan
Nicholas Callan	Christopher Cammack	George Savage
J. Carroll Brent	John H. Goddard	David Hepburn
A. McD. Davis	Chauncey Bestor	Jeremiah Hepburn
John S. Williams	Samuel Stettinius	Patrick Crowley
E. J. Mattingly	Thomas Donoho	John N. Ford
Fielder R. Dorsett	Edward Deeble	John H. Plant
John Coburn	Frank B. Lord	John Johnson
	John F. Callan	

The newspaper reports have always an item worth reporting. At the meeting February 6, 1866, Mr. Brent entered with Samuel Wells and introduced him as the oldest inhabitant. He settled August 28, 1790, that was before the city was laid out. At the meeting July 4, the same year, Mr. Donoho moved an appropriation of \$100 to the monument fund. Wisdom grows with age and as the treasury had in it in all \$13, the motion was rejected.

By a remarkable coincidence exactly one half of a century after its consummation, April 16, 1912, the Rev. Page Milburn read before the Columbia Historical Society "Emancipation of Slaves in the District." President Lincoln signed the bill and returned it to Congress with a brief message, of which:

"I have never doubted the constitutional authority of Congress to abolish slavery in this District, and I have ever desired to see the national capital freed from the institution in some satisfactory way. Hence there has never been in my

mind any question upon the subject, except the one of expediency, arising in view of all the circumstances."

Congress passed the enfranchisement of negroes in the District of Columbia. This, President Johnson, with cogent reason and temperate expression, vetoed. Congress, by a decisive vote on political party lines, passed the bill over the veto. The *Star*, January 8, 1867, says:

"Congress having thus reiterated its purpose in the matter, the citizens owe it to themselves to acquiesce with good grace in what is beyond their control and aid in giving the experiment a fair trial."

*The Celebrated Trials.*—The conspirators were tried under court-martial. The trial began May 10, 1865. The execution was July 8. Upon the fate of Mrs. Surratt there rests a shadow of sympathy; from tenderness towards woman, a reluctance to accept the guilt proven, and the regret that there was not some mitigation of the severity.

Henry Wirz was tried and executed in the summer of 1865 for cruelties at Andersonville prison. The defendant was ably defended by Louis Schade, of Washington, a German lawyer and journalist.

The trial of John H. Surratt was before Judge Fisher. It is notable for the high standard of jury intelligence; the jurors were the most prominent citizens." Joseph H. Bradley, Surratt's lawyer, had in an adjournment an altercation with the judge and was by him disbarred. The verdict was a disagreement, August 10, 1867.

Along in 1866 and 1867 are notices of the festivals

Wm. B. Todd	George A. Bohrer	C. G. Schneider
Robert Ball	Benj. F. Morsell	Benj. E. Gittings
J. Russell Barr	James Y. Davis	Wm. W. Birth
Thomas Berry	Columbus Alexander	Wm. McLean

of the German Target Association and the Schuetzen Fest which remind that the German gardens wherein were German sports with intervals of rest devoted to foamy lager and salty pretzels are unfortunately entirely of the past.

Before the Civil War the city had many rich; after the war these were richer and many other rich were added. All were rich in unmortgaged real estate. It was a constructive period. In the church history is that many congregations had new edifices. Of these within seven years are: the New York Avenue Presbyterian, the First Presbyterian, the Fourth Presbyterian, the Foundry M. E., the Calvary Baptist, Capitol Hill Presbyterian, St. Dominic, North Presbyterian, New Asbury (colored), the First Congregational and the Memorial Lutheran.

*The Destructive Events.*—A direful catastrophe was the explosion at the Arsenal, June 20, 1864.<sup>7</sup> The Washington Infirmary, in Judiciary Square, was totally destroyed by fire, November 3, 1861. And by fire was destroyed, January 24, 1865, the picture gallery and other parts of the Smithsonian Institution. Lost were the effects of James Smithson, the founder, and the Indian portraits.

The stage was illumined by the brightest lights. To prove is to name: Edwin A. Southern, Edwin Forrest, Maggie Mitchell, E. L. Davenport, James E. Murdoch, Mrs. Wood, Mrs. D. P. (Elizabeth C.) Bowers, Laura Keane, Edwin Booth, John McCullough, Rose Eytinge, Mme. Adelaide Ristori, Frank S. Chanfrau, John Brougham, John E. Owens, Mr. and Mrs. Barney Williams, Miles Levick.

More particularly during the earlier part of the war in the columns of the newspapers were poor puns and

<sup>7</sup> The Arsenal Grounds. *The Evening Star*, December 27, 1902.

weak witticisms hitting upon it. These were much like sociability that arises between the pall-bearers on the melancholy ride to the tomb. The writer tarried to take one selection. It appeared June 8, 1861, and is founded on the information in the *Boston Traveller* that most of the shirts made by the ladies of the Hub for the volunteers were from four to six inches too short, and

“Like a man without a wife,  
Like a ship without a sail,  
The most useless thing in life  
Is a shirt without a—proper length.”

This paper is garnered from the newspapers and more from the *Star*. W. D. Wallach, the editor of the *Star*, was the brother of the subject of this paper. Notwithstanding the relationship, the editor nowhere shows a favorable bias which might have been excusable in the times of unparalleled excitement.

Appeared from the press in 1860 “The Black Gauntlet: A Tale of Plantation Life in South Carolina.” The authoress is Mary Howard Schoolcraft, the wife of the Indian historian, Henry Rose Schoolcraft. It is a Southern story of the same style but in representation and purpose exactly opposite to “Uncle Tom’s Cabin.” It is carried in elegance of expression, profundity of thought and wide scope of learning. A critic said “the ability with which Southern institutions are sustained must place it in the library of every son of the South.” She says in the dedication:

“I have for twenty years studied the Bible with more interest than any other book; yet from Genesis to Revelation, I cannot find a sentence that holds out the idea that slavery will ever cease while there are any heathen nations in this world; or indeed will ever cease in this present world; for in the final winding-up of all things, daguerrotyped to St. John in the Book of Revelations, we still find bondsmen alluded to



in very many places. . . . South Carolinians, you know, are 'old fogies,' and consequently *they* do not believe with the Abolitionists, that *God* is a progressive being."

To her opposing champion she has:

"I might, tis true, amuse my fancy like our daring, dashing, witty romancer, Mrs. Stowe, by imagining a millennial world, where all are born equal, where one man is not a dribbling idiot, and another a genius like Napoleon, Calhoun, or Webster."

Mrs. Schoolcraft wrote in printing characters, upright and square. The writing had striking oddity. The writer has watched her write—it was as if she was drawing. She was tall, stalwart. She was as a Titan goddess. Her features were classic and looks severe. Her black eyes burned and made the weak-eyed blink. Still the real estate brokers were not afraid of her. They persuaded her to trade her valuable residence, 1321 F Street, clear of debt, for equities in new residences in rows. Her spread-out interests she traded for like interests and from bettering herself she got so deep in debt there was no extrication. She finally knew the gnawing of hunger and the chill of freezing, and the writer verily believes she made herself a sacrifice to unbreakable pride and yielded her mortality to starvation.

Sojourner Truth was a negress, black as anthracite, otherwise of no African distinction except her dialect. Her features were sharp rather than broad. Her height was six feet and her physical development massive and regular. She was the inspiration of W. W. Story's "Libyan Sibyl," which was the most impressive of the nine hundred and one pieces of sculpture in the International Exhibition, London, 1862.

She was born a slave in Ulster County, New York, at the beginning of the American Revolution. Her

given name was Isabella. Her master having broken his promise of liberation as the reward of best possible service, she escaped. On the first day of her pilgrimage she halted at the door of a Quakeress for a drink of water.

"What is thy name?" asked the Quakeress.

"Sojourner," was the reply.

"Sojourner what?" asked the Quakeress.

And as by inspiration she replied, "Truth"; and to herself she spoke: "Thank you, God, that is a good name. Thou art my last Master, an' Thy Name is Truth, an' Truth shall be my abidin' name till I die."

Sojourner never learned to read or write. She advocated throughout the land on lecture tours abolition for the slaves, suffrage for the women, prohibition for everybody and the other reforms. She had confidence in the power of women which has had signal proof since her day, for said she: "Ef de fust woman God ever made was strong enough to turn de world upside down, all 'lone, dese togedder ought to be able to turn it back an' get it right; an' now dey is askin' to do it, de men better let 'em."

Frederick Douglas, in Fanueil Hall, at a crowded meeting spoke of justice to his race in a hopeless vein. Douglas seated, Sojourner rose. She, with deep voice, inquired: "Frederick, is God dead?"

It would take a paper to tell fully of Sojourner. She was received by Mr. Lincoln at the Executive Mansion. When ninety years of age she addressed the United States Senate on a plan to colonize the colored people in the west on a self-supporting basis. She lectured at Battle Creek when her years were more than a hundred. With age her hair from black turned to white, and two years before her death darkened. She lived to be 108 years of age and died at Battle

Creek, Michigan, 1879. She sold her photograph with the inscription: "I sell the shadow to support the substance."

To the historians and ethnologists Sojourner Truth is the most remarkable product of American slavery. When a young boy the writer heard the black Gamaliel in conversation give oracularly her opinions.<sup>8</sup>

Beau Hickman got the means to live by strictly attending to his kind of business and no other kind, that of a beat. He has created for himself a name which seems to wear well with time, although not created on creditable lines. He, when the writer saw him, was always near a column of the portico of the Metropolitan. Always energetically telling of his own exploits to an entertained group. His clothes were good, though of loud pattern. He was gaunt. His eyebrows and moustache were heavy and black. He looked the part of a slave driver as illustrated in "Uncle Tom's Cabin." He was carried as a pensioner on the payrolls of bankers and merchants with those who worked. On pay-days he said, "I am going to collect my revenues."

Ben. Perley Poore, in his "Reminiscences," gives an excellent likeness of Beau in a wood-cut. Poore says of him:

"He was fashionably, yet shabbily dressed, generally wearing soiled white kid gloves and a white cravat."

Poore must have had in mind Beau in his days of decline. Poore's further comment is:

"It was considered the proper thing to introduce strangers to the Beau, who thereupon unblushingly demanded his initiation fee and his impudence sometimes secured a generous fee."

<sup>8</sup> *The Washington Post*, October 5, 1902.

General Green Clay Smith, a popular Congressman from Kentucky, told the writer he, like other new members, acceded to Beau's assessments, which after a few payments he decided to dishonor. Beau claimed he rose from the slashes of Hanover County, Virginia.

This is only an extract from "Old Beau Hickman," written for the *Evening Star*, August 15, 1901:

"Gen. Sam Houston, of Texas, and the Beau Hickman of Virginia made their first appearance in Washington city about the same time—somewhere between 1847 and 1850. I have seen them together many a time on the portico of Brown's Hotel, on Pennsylvania avenue, Beau discoursing, grimacing and gesticulating, while the old general sat listening silently under his huge sombrero, which fitted his giant figure most picturesquely. Old Sam was everlastingly whittling shingles, etc., of fine wood, and deftly and artfully shaping them into various semblances of utility or fancy, which he handed round, when completed, to the children, principally, or anybody who wanted them. What Houston's opinion of Beau Hickman was I cannot tell. He listened to his more or less sporty stories and received the narrative with the stolidity of 'The Last of the Mohicans.' His great, big, generous heart no doubt led him to frequently dispense the coin of the realm to the impecunious Beau. The latter, however, in those, his palmy days, was not so destitute as he was afterward. When he first appeared on promenade on Pennsylvania avenue he was attired as a Virginia colonel from head to foot. Like Edward VII he set the fashion. I was then in my salad days and aspired to be a dandy. The whole lot of us in 'our set' bought and wore and bowed to the ladies with tall, narrowing crown, very narrow rimmed silk hats, made by Todd, old Wm. B. and Jas. Y. Davis, his successor. It was quite the ticket, all the rage then, to pattern after poor old Beau Hickman. . . . Beau's costume when first he stepped upon the scene was, first of all, the Hickman hat; a blue cloth, broad-tailed, wide laped, high collared dress coat, glittering with brass buttons, before and behind; plaid pantaloons; a snowy white, ruffled shirt, stand-

ing collar, and the daintiest patent leather boots, fitting as immaculately as the kid gloves upon his hands, which held a slight switch cane. He used a gold eye-glass, and his walk was a combination of the Grecian bend and the Roman wriggle. Such was Beau at his zenith. What become of him afterward and happened to his remains is shockingly remembered by all old citizens. Beau never drank—not a drop. He always responded to an invitation by saying: ‘I never drink. I’m th’owed. I’ll take a good siggar.’ And to do him justice, he usually collared two, three, five or more.”

That Beau in his heyday was a model in dress for the sartorial sportive youth has corroboration in the theatrical advertisement in the *Star*, June 27, 1864:

“CANTERBURY HALL.

“*Beau Sickman or the Bushwhackers of the Potomac!*

“The Costumes have been made similar to those worn by the parties to be represented, in some cases have been, through strategy, procured from the persons themselves, thereby showing a determination to render the characters easily recognized by all.”

Beau Hickman’s unparalleled assurance is thus depicted in the *Worcester Spy*, April 2, 1861:

“The legend runs that Beau was once a gentleman, veritable beau—much upon the Brummel order, doubtless, but still a man of spirit and honor. If so alas! poor Yorick! Today he is anything but the ‘glass of fashion and the mould of form.’ No longer Hyperion, he is a Satyr of the seediest sort, body and soul. A metropolitan Jeremy Diddler, he picks up a precarious subsistence by levying a kind of blackmail upon visitors of all degrees, upon whom he falls, usually after this fashion: Two strangers stand together conversing in the hall at Willard’s. Beau, who keeps a sort of mental inventory of his victims, eyes them closely, becomes satisfied they have not yet contributed towards his support, and at once advances to the charge. Bowing politely, with a smirk upon his pinched face, he accosts Mr. Green:

“ ‘Ah! dear sir, how d’ye do? Glad to see you, really, believe I have not yet had the honor. Your name is—a—is—ah! (Waits for Mr. Green to announce it.)

“ ‘Ah! yes, of course; Green; of—a—of—ah—of—where did you say?’

“ ‘Ah! yes, exactly, of Massachusetts; yes; large family of you in that State. Yes—of course! my name is Hickman, *Beau Hickman!* Heard of me, of course—known all over the world—reside in Washington—man of large influence here; be very happy to be service, it’s a way I have, the custom here, always, among gentlemen, among *gentlemen!* to ah—to—in short, to contribute—that is, I usually collect a small tax—not much—mere trifle—dollar or two—or even half dollar—of course don’t exact it, but everybody pays it, you know; that is, every *gentleman*, cheerfully, and—ah, Oh, ah, yes! (as the coin is passed into the hand) obliged. Thank you; happy to have you call on me. Good evening.’

“ ‘And so on to the next member of ‘the large family,’ a pity, which disgust cannot stifle, generally prompting that donation. And thus, like a combination ghost of better days—a cross between Wm. Dorritt, Esq., the Marshelsea pensioner, and Alfred Jingle—this unhappy monumental shade of a past generation flits through a wretched life.’”

At the bar of the Whitney House, close to the Senate end of the Capitol, where he had presented himself, Senator (Alexander) Ramsey (of Minnesota) to have a draught of that which cheers and stimulates, he found he was without the price. Beau Hickman promptly stepped forward and taking a roll of bills, in large denominations from his vest pocket, extended them in his open hands, like a cup, saying “Senator, help yourself.”<sup>9</sup>

It was a trick of Congressmen to give a new member a Hickman initiation. A little banquet was held. The new member and Beau were guests. The old

<sup>9</sup> John Hartnett.

members, all of them, one by one slipped out. Beau would regale the new member with his stories, condescendingly. The best came last and as the new member roared with laughter Beau remarked: "Isn't that worth twenty dollars?" "Sure it is," agreed the new member, "it is worth fifty." "Then," said Beau, "why don't you pay it to me?" With this, a supposed witticism, the congressman laughed the louder. But Beau bore upon him, he was not joking, he was in earnest, it was the way he made his living. When the new member emerged into the hall the old members came out from their hiding places to join him.<sup>10</sup>

Beau, in the carnival on Pennsylvania avenue to celebrate its wooden pavement, astride a mule made a grotesque figure. And when the avenue was cleared for an inaugural parade and Beau was let out mounted on a long-legged, thin-bodied horse, a high hat on his head and a red ribbon across his chest, he, as he moved along alone, was a veritable reproduction of the Knight of La Mancha.

In the museum of the Hancock restaurant was a crook cane and a disreputable umbrella with placards on them, "Beau Hickman's." The cherished anecdote in connection therewith is that Beau ordered terrapin, reed birds and other delectables. The elaborate and expensive repast finished, he walked to the desk, laid his cane and umbrella upon it, pulled out his great green wallet as if to settle. He asked if Bowser had been in. The proprietor said he was not acquainted with Mr. Bowser. Beau, turning his toes in and making one leg shorter than the other, limped doorward, saying, "Why, he's the fellow who walks like this." Before the unsuspecting proprietor sized the situation, Beau was on the other side of the door.

<sup>10</sup> William F. Roberts.

An innumerable throng of the respected have been forgotten as soon as the dirt was thrown on their coffins, yet the worthless Beau has a continuing celebrity—he was unique as a beat. Robert L. Hickman ("Beau") died September 2, 1873.

Wallach School Building was dedicated Independence Day, 1864. With the Marine Band in the van, the various schools of the Third Division in procession marched to the new building. The schools, led by Professor Joseph H. Daniel, sang with fine effect the dedicatory hymn composed by Zalmon Richards. Major Benjamin B. French, Commissioner of Public Buildings, presented to the Mayor the keys of the noble building. He said it was indeed an ornament to the city and he congratulated the Mayor that it had been built under his administration and bore his name.

The Mayor, in part, said:

*"Gentlemen of the Board of Trustees of the Public Schools:*  
As was natural on my induction into office as Chief Magistrate of the city, I sought to ascertain wherein I could make my administration most beneficial.

"Many projects of improvements readily suggested themselves to my mind, among them the advancement of our public school system.

"The growth and expansion of our city demanded an expansion of the means and appliances of education.

"That our own as well as the children of the thousands who were flocking to the metropolis of the Union might reap the advantage of that particular branch of the public interest you had in charge, rendered it imperative that we should improve the character and add yearly to the number of our school buildings, and that the enhanced character of the instruction you intended should be imparted should be met by an equally ample provision for the comfort and convenience of both scholars and teachers.

. . . . .



“To suit these views a plan was prepared by those skillful architects, Messrs, Cluss and Kammerheuber, adopted by the committee, and a contract for the building awarded to Mr. Faulkner.

. . . . .

“The symmetrical and beautiful structure, this new feature in our city, alike creditable to you and honorable to its citizens, the beginning of a benefit to posterity and the commencement of a new era of school house architecture in our midst, is a guarantee that a plan of buildings will for the future be adopted, better adapted in interior arrangements for the purpose intended, and in the external appearance and architectural beauty and proportions, ranking among the noble public edifices which meet the view on every hand, worthy of the city which bears so revered a name, the political Capital of this country and those to whom the custody of the nation’s city is committed, the people of Washington.

. . . . .

“And now, on this, the natal day of our country, and most appropriate to the occasion, it cannot be but a proud reflection that in these times of national trouble and distress, when the strife of faction shakes and threatens the Government, that we are able to rear in the Metropolis of the Union this monument to our city’s honor, and to assure the country that whatever else we may be compelled to neglect or forego, our public schools will be the last to lose the fostering care of yourselves, those entrusted with the administration of the city, or the people of Washington.”

With spirit the school girls sang the ode written by Rev. Byron Sunderland. Hon. James W. Patterson, of New Hampshire, was the orator.

Mr. Wallach was the president, 1858, of the company plying steamboats between Washington and Alexandria.

Mayor Wallach, in a letter to the Secretary of the Interior, November, 1865, gives a résumé of his admin-

istrations. The city had established a paid fire department with the use of steam fire-engines and a fire-alarm telegraph system. The Mayor submitted an elaborate mode of sewerage devised by Messrs. Cluss and Kammerheuber. He also submitted a plan of parking the avenues at once, to reduce the cost of paving and to add to the beautification. It was a plan never adopted here. He advocated that the corporation under a Congressional grant erect a modern market house. This was done by private enterprise under such a grant. This paragraph refers to the Center Market.

Before and during the Mayoralty Mr. Wallach lived at the old homestead opposite the City Hall. Here abounded hospitality. Here Mr. Wallach and Mrs.

"In all they did, you might discern with ease  
A willing mind, and a desire to please."—Dryden.

On New Year's Day came his constituents. Around his board gathered the nationally known. On an occasion of the guests were Hon. John J. Crittenden, Senator from Kentucky, and Charles Devens, subsequently Attorney-General. It was at the time of the agitation over the Sims fugitive slave case in Boston. Mr. Devens was the U. S. Marshal for Massachusetts. During the gossip Mr. Crittenden said: "Devens, you had better go home, or they'll get that negro from you." That night about the hour of Mr. Crittenden's remark, Sims was abducted.

After his administrations, Mr. Wallach removed, 1866, to the corner house of the Minnesota Row, 201 I Street, which had been the residence of Stephen A. Douglass, and he retained the house on Louisiana Avenue for his law office. And finally he lived at 1801 I Street.

Dr. William Tindall, of Mr. Wallach, January 12, 1916, writes:

"I know him *very* well. His geniality was proverbial. His impulses were always sympathetic, and to be helpful. He often called upon me at my office in the old District Building on 4½ street, and talked familiarly of his affairs. I recall the enthusiastic interest he took in his personal supervision of the education of his boy."

The writer remembers Mr. Wallach. As he passed along the streets he stopped to say something of personal interest to the acquaintance he chanced to meet. Wherever he was he held attention. He came as a breeze that lifts to life. All around knew he was in their midst.

Mr. Wallach was a Unitarian. His father was of the originators of the church of that faith in Washington.

The *Evening Star*, February 26, 1881, not many days preceding his death has under the headline "A NOBLE LIFE":

"He was a strikingly handsome man and was gifted with those graces of utterance and manner that made him a universal favorite. . . . A distinguishing feature of Mr. Wallach's official as well as his private life was its scrupulous integrity. The soul of honor himself, he would tolerate no dishonorable men about him. There never was a shadow of a shade of suspicion about any of his acts. While he was mayor the City Hall, which had previously acquired the bad name of 'the Buzzard's Roost,' was very unhospitable quarters for the noble army of jobbers and strikers. In appointing men to office he made fitness and integrity the first requisites.

"The symptoms of Mr. Wallach's disease<sup>11</sup> manifested themselves about two years ago, but it was only about six weeks ago that the attack took a threatening form. Until lately Mr. Wallach has been able to walk out, was greeted at every step he took by citizens of high and low degree with a cordiality that

<sup>11</sup> Muscular paralysis, hardening the spinal marrow.

showed the unusual love and respect for the generous, manly, kind-hearted, genial 'Dick Wallach.' "

The *National Republican*, the same date, has under the title "WAITING FOR DEATH":

"It is a work of supererogation to speak of Dick Wallach's good qualities. He entered public life at a very early age, was constantly before the people, did his duty thoroughly and well on every occasion, and had scarcely an acquaintance who was not a friend. Singularly generous, kind-hearted, and genial, he commanded the respect and affection of all who knew him. As a citizen he was enterprising, energetic, liberal, laboring zealously and faithfully for the city, which appreciated his efforts on her behalf. He has been a landmark of the District for many years, and his death will be as sincerely mourned by as large a host of friends as that of any man's that has hitherto occurred in this city."

Richard Wallach died Friday morning, March 4, 1881, at one o'clock. The funeral service was at his late residence, 1801 I Street. The officiating clergyman was the Rev. Douglas F. Forrest, associate pastor of Trinity Church. The interment was in Oak Hill Cemetery. It was noted of those present at the services were the Commissioners of the District, ex-Mayor Berret, Wm. W. Corcoran, Joseph H. Bradley and generally the officials of the old corporation of Washington.

At the meeting of Public School Board Benjamin G. Lovejoy offered the memorial resolutions, and John H. Brooks, a colored member, seconded them. Mr. Brooks commented upon the kindness of Mr. Wallach to the colored race and claimed it owed him a debt of gratitude.

Mrs. Wallach lived until January 16, 1916. It is said of her that her home was "the center of a brilliant hospitality and the rendezvous of the most inter-

esting men and women of the country," and that she was "especially gifted in music" and "was a patron of the best artists." She was survived by her children: Marshall Brown, Richard and Captain Robert, U. S. A., Mrs. Woodbury (Emily Neville) Blair, Mrs. Edward A. (Mary A.) Mitchell, and Mrs. John H. (Rosa Douglass) Merriam.

A CELEBRATED CASE OF AN EARLY DIS-  
TRICT DAY: UNITED STATES VS.  
HENRY PITTMAN.

By HENRY E. DAVIS.

(Read before the Society, November 20, 1917.)

In the issue of the *Alexandria Gazette* of Wednesday, December 19, 1827, appeared this item of news:

*"Blackhearted Villainy.*—An attempt was made on Monday night, between the hours of 9 and 10 o'clock, to assassinate Mr. John Corse, one of our most respectable and quiet citizens, and a man of numerous family. Going from his store to his dwelling, he was suddenly intercepted by a villain, who immediately shot him with a pistol, and retreated. Though severely wounded, we are happy to state that he is out of danger and doing well. A printer by the name of Henry Pittman is positively asserted by Mr. Corse to have committed the act and a warrant has accordingly been issued for his apprehension. At another time we shall enter more into detail."

In the issue of the next day, Thursday, December 20, 1827, appeared the following:

"We have before us a communication from Mr. Henry Pittman relative to the attempted assassination of Mr. Corse. He says that we have treated him cruelly, denies the commission of the act, expresses a willingness to submit to the most rigid examination, pledges himself to visit the town during the coming week for that purpose, and promises the most incontestable proof that he was 'at no time in Alexandria on Monday.' "

Beyond these two references to an occurrence which at the time stirred to their depths the two communities of Alexandria and Washington, diligent search fails to disclose even an allusion in the press of either city,

and this, notwithstanding that the trial of the man accused, which took place nearly, if not quite, a full year after the event, absorbed the attention and interest of the inhabitants of the entire District of Columbia as then constituted, consisting of the cities of Georgetown, Alexandria and Washington, and the two counties of Alexandria and Washington; which latter, though physically including, were yet, as municipal though not judicial entities, exclusive of the two cities whose names they bore. For while each of the two counties of Alexandria and Washington had its Levy Court in accordance with the Maryland system, the entire District was judicially but one circuit, with a Court, known as the Circuit Court of the District of Columbia, sitting alternately for the territories respectively constituting the two counties, with the cities included.

On the same day on which the first of the items quoted appeared in the *Alexandria Gazette*, namely, December 19, 1827, this entry was made in the minutes of the Circuit Court of the District of Columbia for the County of Washington:

“HENRY PITTMAN having been brought before the Court by virtue of a Bench Warrant, issued upon the affidavit of John Corse charging the said Henry Pittman with assault & battery by shooting the said John Corse with a pistol, with intent to kill him, and having been ordered to recognize with two sureties, to be approved by the Court or one of the Judges thereof in the sum of One thousand dollars for his appearance in the Circuit Court of the District of Columbia for the County of Alexandria on the 2d Monday of April next, and in the mean time to be of good behaviour, and having failed so to recognize, it is ordered that he be committed to the custody of the Marshal for trial.”

How long Pittman remained in the custody of the

Marshal I have not been able to learn, as the existing Court minutes shed no light on the case, and, as stated, no allusion of the press to the case other than the two mentioned is to be found. Later, however, this addition to the above-quoted minutes was made :

“The affdt. & Bench Warrant sent Alexa. by Genl. Jones in pursuance of an order from the Court in session in that County 11th Nov. 1828.”

As the trial terms of the Court when sitting in Washington were, at the time, held in May and December of each year ; as the minutes of the term of December, 1828, are missing ; and as there is nothing relating to the case to be found in the minutes of the Court of any of the terms from and after that of May, 1828, it is inferred that the trial took place at the term of December, 1828, an inference strengthened by the fact that the still existing book containing the signatures and oaths of office of attorneys practising before the Court discloses the fact that at that term the name of the attorney representing Pittman, namely, Christopher Neale, appears therein for the first time.

Previously, however, to this, Pittman had been indicted at the April, 1828, term of the Court sitting for Alexandria County, and the proceedings of the Court for that term, as reported in the third volume of Cranch's Circuit Court Reports, at page 289, show the following, interesting as well for its indication of Pittman's defiant attitude, or what today we would call “nerve,” as for its light upon the history of the case :

“UNITED STATES VS. PITTMAN.

“A prisoner arraigned for felony is to be placed in the criminal box, or dock, at the time of arraignment, but need not hold up his hand when called, if he admits himself to be the person indicted.



"Indictment for shooting John Corse, with intent to disfigure, maim, and kill him.

"The prisoner requested that he might be permitted to plead without going into the criminal dock, in which prisoners usually stand when arraigned, and which is set apart for that purpose.

"The attorney for the United States did not assent to it.

"MR. NEALE, for the prisoner, cited Burr's case, in which arraignment was dispensed with.

"The Court (*nem. con.*) said, that according to the practice in this Court, and of other courts of criminal jurisdiction, for the purpose of preserving order and regularity, a certain place in court is assigned in which persons are to be placed by the marshal, to be arraigned. The record states that he is brought to the bar in the custody of the marshal, and the Court think proper to adhere to the practice.

"The prisoner then went into the prisoner's box. The Court told him that if he acknowledged himself to be the person indicted, he need not hold up his hand. He was then arraigned, and pleaded not guilty."

As appears, this occurred at Washington at the May, 1828, term of the court, and the affidavit and bench warrant in the case were sent to Alexandria by General Walter Jones, the leading lawyer of the District of that day, in pursuance of an order from the Court in session in Alexandria County, November 11, 1828. The Alexandria County records of the Court have been searched in vain for the order thus referred to, or any subsequent reference to the case; and outside of the scant memorials mentioned, the history of this most interesting and celebrated case rests wholly in tradition.

A probable explanation of the silence of the press of the day on the subject is suggested by the fact (for knowledge of which I am indebted to Mr. W. B. Bryan's interesting and invaluable "History of the

National Capital'') that the first punishment for capital crime in the District, namely, that of one James McGurk, who, in October, 1802, was executed for the murder of his wife, received only the scant notice in the *National Intelligencer* that "Yesterday was executed James McGurk, sentenced to death for the murder of his wife"; and that as lately as June 2, 1815, the same journal, in explaining why it had not published certain articles sent to it relating to the personal merits of candidates for the office of Mayor, an election to which office was then pending, said, "We all know each other in the City, and the topic is one very uninteresting to those who do not belong to it," indicating that, in the opinion of that journal at least, details of local happenings and affairs were so well known to the members of the comparatively small community at the time, that report of them would not constitute news.

Whether before or after Pittman's arraignment as above reported (probably after, as the above-quoted entry from the records of the Court for the County of Washington shows that the affidavit and bench warrant in the case were sent to Alexandria in the following November), Pittman obtained a change of venue from Alexandria to Washington for his trial, and he was undoubtedly tried at the December, 1828, term of the Court for the County of Washington. This apparent long delay in his being brought to trial, being quite a year after the commission of his alleged offense, was, however, not abnormal. At the time there were but two terms of the Court for Alexandria, namely, in April and November, and but two terms for Washington, namely, in May and December of each year, and according to the then prevailing practice, one indicted at one term had the right to have his trial de-

ferred until the succeeding term. As the alleged offense was committed in December, 1827, during which month there was no session of the Court at Alexandria, he could not be indicted until the following term of the Court in April, 1828. Being indicted at that term and arraigned at Washington at the May, 1828, term, he had the right, according to prevailing practice, to have his trial deferred until November, if to be at Alexandria, or until December, if to be at Washington; so that notwithstanding the seeming long lapse of time, he, having availed himself of his right to a change of venue, was in fact brought to trial at the earliest possible term of Court.

The incidents of the trial, so far as they have survived in tradition, will be referred to hereinafter.

As will appear, Pittman was acquitted of the charge against him, but the details of the case, although as will be seen they were not disclosed at the trial, became known to the community, partly through Pittman's own disclosures, and partly through the statements of others, who for reasons presently to be seen were either incompetent to testify, or had such slight knowledge of any of the facts that the case could not be laid in its details before the jury.

The story of the case from its beginning is this:

In June, 1811, there was established at Alexandria, by John Corse, the victim of Pittman's assault, and one N. Rounsavell, a newspaper, by name the *Alexandria Herald*, which at first was published semi-weekly, but from June, 1815, tri-weekly. Corse and Rounsavell continued in proprietorship of the paper until May, 1819, from which time until the year 1822 it was published by Rounsavell and Pittman jointly, and after 1822 by Pittman alone. The last issue of the paper was of date November 16, 1826.

Corse was a merchant, and Pittman a printer, a vocation by the way in much repute at that time; for, as has been pointed out by Mr. Bryan, quoting from the press of the day, no fewer than six of the Mayors of the city were members of that craft, and as early as November, 1801, there was in existence an association of the journeyman printers of the District of Columbia, being the third in point of time in the country, and this was followed by the organization of the Columbia Typographical Society in 1815; and in the opening years of the nineteenth century Washington was the center of the printing trade of the country. The Mayors of the city referred to were Daniel Rapine, Roger C. Weightman, Joseph Gales, Peter Force, W. W. Seaton, and John T. Towers. Of these, Messrs. Gales and Seaton will be recognized as the long-time proprietors of the *National Intelligencer*; and in addition to those mentioned, the records of the city disclose the names of other printers prominent in city affairs, such as Cornelius Wendell and Jacob Gideon, Jr.

For some cause, a difference arose between Corse and Pittman growing out of their relations to the *Herald*; and as Corse's relation to the *Herald* ceased in 1819, when Pittman became connected therewith, and the publication of the paper ceased November 16, 1826, and the difference between Corse and Pittman, if it had arisen prior to the last-named date, had seemingly not become acute until subsequent thereto, it is surmised that the trouble between the men arose from an unpaid indebtedness of Pittman to Corse, growing out of the conditions of the former's becoming connected with the enterprise.

However this may be, some time during the year 1827, Pittman removed from Alexandria to Washington and there nursed his grudge against Corse until

the assault upon the latter, made, as stated, on Monday night, December 17, 1827.

At the time, Pittman was living in a house on the site to the east of the premises now numbered 923 Pennsylvania Avenue, northwest, and occupied by Woolworth's Five and Ten Cent Store. His immediate neighbor, whose place of business and residence were on a part of the site now occupied by Woolworth's, was my grandfather, James Galt, the founder with Wallace Adam at Alexandria, Virginia, of the jewelry business now conducted under the name of Galt and Brother at Number 1107 Pennsylvania Avenue northwest. Pittman had known my grandfather and his family while both were living in Alexandria, and both removed to Washington at practically the same time. While nursing his grudge against Corse, however, Pittman made little if any disclosure thereof, so that so much of it as was disclosed at the trial came from the lips of Corse himself; but so far did Pittman's hatred of Corse carry him that he resolved to kill Corse, and to that end carefully laid his plan, which, as the sequel will show, notwithstanding its risks and difficulties, was all but successfully carried out.

The two prominent ideas in Pittman's mind were to kill Corse under conditions when no witnesses might be present, and at a time when he might successfully establish an alibi. The latter is clearly indicated by Pittman's communication to the *Alexandria Gazette*, of which, as above seen, a notice appeared in the issue of that paper of December 20, three days after the assault, and the day following the *Gazette's* account of the event; for, as will be recalled, not only did Pittman deny the commission of the act, but he also expressed a willingness to submit to the most rigid

examination and to visit Alexandria for that purpose, promising the most incontestable proof "that he was at no time in Alexandria on Monday."

From his long residence in Alexandria and his knowledge of Corse's habit in respect of going to his place of business in the evening and returning home therefrom by a regular route, between nine and ten o'clock, Pittman selected the place of his intended crime, being at an intersection of two streets at one corner of which stood a store having a penthouse over the entrance door, the recess of which was sufficiently deep to enable one to stand so that in the shadow he would be scarcely, if at all, observable by passersby. At the extreme corner of the side-walk, or rather the point of junction of the two side-walks adjoining this store, stood a street light, consisting of a lamp surmounting a pole in the form then usual. Such a point would not seem naturally one to be selected for Pittman's purpose, but he planned to make his assault upon a night on which the streets would be free of possible witnesses.

With the details thus carefully planned, Pittman awaited an opportune occasion, and found the night of Monday, December 17, admirably suited to his purpose. The day was wintry and rainy and the ensuing night dark and stormy. Throughout the day Pittman was careful to keep himself in evidence about places and among friends and acquaintances, where and by whom he was well known, and in the evening between seven and eight o'clock, and as near the latter as he ventured so to do, he left his home and visited my grandfather's residence, inviting the latter, in half-merry fashion, to repair with him to a neighboring tavern to have a glass of ale by way of antidote to the weather. At this tavern he was also seen by all there

found, and after a brief loitering bade those assembled goodnight.

Being safely out of range of observation, he hastened to a spot where, by previous employment, he had in waiting a hack with a colored driver, and thence he was driven under orders to the driver to make the best time possible to the Washington end of the Long Bridge, at which stood a toll house. Knowing the rate of toll, as the toll gatherer approached the vehicle Pittman, so crouched within the hack as to make his identification impossible, passed out the exact toll for the passage of the vehicle over the bridge and back. The vehicle then proceeded at a rapid pace until it came within the limits of Alexandria, where the hackman was paid and dismissed with orders to return to Washington.

Selecting a route that would guard him as much as possible against the possibility of observation, Pittman went to the scene selected for the tragedy, and took position in the doorway of the store mentioned, awaiting the passage of Corse from his place of business to his home. Not long after Pittman had thus disposed himself, he saw Corse coming up the street, and awaiting until the latter was within range of the light from the street lamp, he walked deliberately out onto the side-walk, disclosing his identity to Corse in order that the latter might know to whom his intended death would be due, and with an imprecation fired point-blank into Corse's body. Revolvers not then being in use, and Pittman being armed with only one weapon, but one shot was fired, and Corse sank to the ground, apparently mortally wounded, if not actually dead.

Hurrying away into the darkness and storm, and seeking his way through streets comparatively unfre-

quented by day and, as a rule, totally deserted by night, Pittman found his way to the river front, where, with a plausible tale of unexpected detention in the city, and concealing his identity as far as possible by turning up the high collar of his coat, and drawing his hat over his eyes and face as though to protect himself from the storm, he induced a fisherman at the river front to row him across the river to Giesboro Point, where he dismissed his boatman, and whence he walked over the wet and muddy ground to the bridge spanning the Anacostia River or Eastern Branch, over which he passed to the city, and thence to his home, which he reached about two o'clock in the morning. The only occupant of his house, besides himself, was a negro servant, who did not hear him as he let himself in; and the next morning Pittman appeared about his familiar haunts, and was seen by his friends and acquaintances as usual.

Corse's wound not having proved fatal, as soon as he was in condition to make any statement of the occurrence he positively declared that it was Pittman who shot him, that he had recognized Pittman beyond a doubt, and that the latter had seemed to be at pains to make his identity known. On the same day, namely, December 19, on which the report of the crime appeared in the *Alexandria Gazette*, Pittman, as has been seen, was brought before the Circuit Court at Washington, on a bench warrant charging him with the assault; and immediately, in view of Corse's positive identification of his assailant, and Pittman's equally positive denial of being the guilty party, the affair engaged the universal and active interest of the communities of both cities, and indeed of the entire District. The crime having been committed in Alexandria County, being that portion of the State of Vir-



ginia then included within the limits of the District of Columbia, Pittman was there indicted at the April, 1828, term of the Court, and, as has been stated, in ordinary course Pittman was entitled to have his trial postponed until at least the following November, when, as related, he sought and obtained a change of venue from Alexandria County to Washington.

At the trial in December, 1828, the prosecution was conducted by Edward Swann, who in 1821 had succeeded General Walter Jones as United States District Attorney, and Pittman was defended by Christopher Neale, Esquire, of Alexandria, who, like most, if not all, members of the bar at the time, practised in both Alexandria and Washington. The Court was composed of William Cranch, Chief Justice, and Buckner Thruston and James S. Morsell, Associate Justices, the Criminal Court for the District created by Act of July 7, 1838, being not yet in existence. All three of the judges sat at the trial, which was held in the room in the City Hall, commonly known as Criminal Court number 1, and historic by reason of the many celebrated cases there tried, including those of Daniel E. Sickles for the murder of Philip Barton Key, and of Guiteau for the murder of President Garfield.

The principal witness for the prosecution was, of course, Pittman's victim, Corse, who detailed his acquaintance with Pittman, their respective relations to the *Alexandria Herald*, the difficulty between the two that had grown out of those relations, and the bitter enmity of Pittman thereby engendered and manifested in various ways; in addition to which he told, in circumstantial detail, the story of the assault, stating positively and impressively his certainty of his assailant.

Neither the hackman who drove Pittman to Alexan-

dria, nor his house servant, who had reported finding Pittman, during the day after the assault, engaged in removing mud from his shoes and garments, could be put upon the stand, for the reason that, at the time, by Act of Maryland of 1717, Chapter 13, Sec. 2, then in force, the enlightened law of the jurisdiction was as follows:

“That from and after the End of this present Session of Assembly, no Negro, or Mulatto Slave, Free Negro, or Mulatto born of a White Woman, during his Time of Servitude by Law, or any Indian Slave, or Free Indian Natives of this or the neighboring Provinces, be admitted and received as good and valid Evidence in Law, in any Matter or Thing whatsoever, depending before any Court of Record, or before any Magistrate within this Province, wherein any Christian white person is concerned.”

And it was not until July 2, 1862, that Congress, by the Act of that date, forbade the exclusion of a witness on account of color.

The toll gatherer was, however, produced as a witness, but all that he could say was that on the night in question a hack driven by a negro passed his toll-gate at about eight o'clock in the evening with a passenger inside, who had so disposed himself as to put him beyond possibility of observation, and that from the gloved hand with which the toll was handed him, he could not determine whether the occupant was white or black.

Pittman, of course, could not testify in his own behalf, as at the time not even a party in a civil case could testify in his own behalf; and it was not until the passage of the Act of Congress of July 2, 1864, that such parties could testify, nor until the Act of March 16, 1878, that a party accused of crime was

made a competent witness, and even then he was made competent at his own request, but not otherwise.

Pittman's defense was therefore reduced to the establishment of an alibi, a situation for which, as indicated, he had carefully prepared. He put upon the stand witness after witness to prove his presence in Washington throughout the day of the occurrence, and the others who had seen him in the tavern, thereby placing himself in Washington quite, if not fully, as late as eight o'clock in the evening.

But his star witness was a Mrs. Hunter, who, at the time, kept a well-known eating-house on the north side of C Street, east of Sixth, on the site afterwards occupied by Sproh's Germania Hotel. This worthy and altogether creditable woman testified that Pittman was a nightly visitor to her place, quite invariably at or near the hour of nine o'clock; that his presence there was so regular that she could not have failed to observe his absence for even one night, and that she was positive that on the night of December 17 Pittman was at her place at his accustomed hour. Doubtless she was helped in her failure to note Pittman's absence by the fact that the crime occurred on the evening of Monday, following Sunday, on which latter day the place was uniformly closed. But, however this may be, no amount of cross-examination could shake her, and she sturdily and consistently adhered to her story of Pittman's presence on the occasion.

It was a very fair opportunity for Pittman's counsel; for, as the enmity between him and Corse might be appealed to as a motive for the assault, by the same token it might be appealed to as a reason for Corse's being mistaken in his identification of his assailant, it being natural for one under such conditions to look for his assailant in the person of his declared enemy,

and in the excitement of the occasion to identify him as such; in addition to which, the clearness and unquestioned credibility of the witnesses who had placed Pittman in Washington throughout day, and until an hour of the evening making the interval between it and the hour of the assault so short as to render improbable Pittman's reaching the scene of the act in time for its commission at the hour fixed, might well raise, in any mind, the reasonable doubt which alone suffices to demand the acquittal of one accused of crime.

That Pittman, however, was not sure of his fate at the hands of the jury was evidenced by an incident on the morning of the day when the case was to be submitted for verdict. It was not the practice in those days for the Court to charge the jury, but only to pass upon written instructions presented by counsel on either side, and on the preceding day the testimony had been practically, if not entirely, closed, and there remained but the submission of the case by the Court to the jury. Being about to go to Court to hear his fate, Pittman stepped into my grandfather's establishment, but finding him absent at the moment accosted my grandmother with the remark, "I am going to the court house to hear the verdict in my case, and if it is guilty this is the last you will see of Henry Pittman." Before my grandfather's return, and while my grandmother was even yet under the excitement and nervousness of the communication which she had received, Pittman reappeared with the announcement of his acquittal.

At the time, the result of the trial was met with many shakings of the head, and doubts as to its justice, and in due course, when the facts, as narrated, were developed and became the common property of the community, the odium visited upon Pittman became

too great for him to bear, and almost over night he disappeared from Washington for parts unknown, and when, and where, he died, I have never been able to learn; but for the rest, I have the story as it was frequently and vividly related to me by members of my family who bore to the occurrence the relation indicated. Other details than those given have defied my search, and that of others whose interest I have enlisted, to the end that the story might be told in its fullness. But I think it safe to say that the criminal annals of the District do not carry a more interesting, or in its way celebrated, case.

And Pittman's threat of suicide anticipated the act of George A. Gardiner, subsequently tried, in an equally celebrated case, in the same court room, upon a charge of fraud in obtaining a large award from the Mexican Claims Commission, because of alleged damage to a silver mine he claimed to own in that country. On Gardiner's first trial in 1851, the jury disagreed, but on his second trial in 1854, he was found guilty, and upon the rendition of the verdict was seen to slip something into his mouth, and on reaching the jail, then in the neighborhood of the court house, he fell to the floor, and in a short time died from strychnine poisoning.

And, also, Pittman's aversion to going into the dock to plead had something of a reminiscence during the trial of Guiteau. It will be recalled that throughout that trial Guiteau indulged in outbursts and interruptions, many of which were of such a character as to be unfit for report and others called for exercise of the strictest censorship. Comparatively early in the progress of the case, his offense in this particular was so great that Judge Cox, who presided, and whose patience under the circumstances was the wonder of

the day, was finally driven to deprive Guiteau of the right of sitting at the trial table with his counsel, and to order him into the dock. This much discussed action of the court had, partially at least, the desired effect, and in order to be permitted to resume his seat at the table, Guiteau promised to avoid for the rest of the trial his offensive behavior, and accordingly again took his place beside his counsel on this condition, his highly original conception regarding observance of which on more than one occasion threatened his resumption of the dock.

## LEWIS CLEPHANE: A PIONEER WASHINGTON REPUBLICAN.

By WALTER C. CLEPHANE.

(Read before the Society, December 18, 1917.)

I could almost wish that the request to write this sketch had come to some one else; for in the desire to place upon record this outline of the life of my father, I dislike to be in the position of seeming to magnify the importance of any of his achievements. On the other hand, it is with a feeling of pleasurable response to a call for duty that I eagerly welcome the opportunity to chronicle the events, a history of which I feel should be permanently preserved. I shall endeavor to state without bias the facts as I know them.

On the 13th day of March, 1824, Lewis Clephane was born in a two story and attic brick house on the south side of G Street northwest, between Twelfth and Thirteenth, on the site now occupied by 1208 G Street. At that time the name Clephane was a familiar one in Washington because the great-uncle of the subject of this sketch, himself named Lewis Clephane, a well-known portrait painter, had for many years lived in the same square and had been the owner of a considerable amount of real estate in this city. To his household there came to reside in the year 1817, just one hundred years ago, my grandfather, James Clephane, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, who, two years after arriving in Washington, was married by the Rev. Stephen Balch to Miss Ann Ogilvie, by whom he had nine children, of whom my father was the third.

Lewis Clephane may be said to have inherited the

taste for books and newspaper work which so early became the dominant note in his career; for his father, James Clephane, was a printer and was on friendly terms with Sir Walter Scott, who was the guardian of his cousin, Margaret Clephane, who subsequently married Spencer Compton, who was the second Marquis of Northampton. It was during his association with Sir Walter Scott that James Clephane read the proof of much of the manuscript which afterwards was published among the works of that great author. Many of the first editions of these works are in the library left by my grandfather.

My father attended school at the academy of Charles Strahan, then situated at the corner of Ninth and H Streets. His education, so far as attendance upon school was concerned, was completed at the early age of twelve years. At that time, being fired with a desire for business activity, he entered the book store of Kennedy & Elliott, of which in a few years he was given full charge. He later embarked in business on his own account, which he conducted until he was twenty-three years of age, at which time he made a newspaper connection with the *National Era*, an event which became the turning point of his life and offered him ample opportunity for the display of the indomitable courage which was his to a marked degree, and for a literary discernment for which his previous training had fitted him.

He had meanwhile become a member of the Fourth Presbyterian Church, which many of you will remember was in the early days located at Ninth Street on the southern corner of Grant Place, and was presided over by the Rev. John C. Smith, who was in his day one of the pillars of the Presbyterian Church. He taught in the Sabbath School and was a leader in all



the church activities. In fact, to the day of his death he was prominent in religious circles and was when he died a trustee of the New York Avenue Presbyterian Church, to which his membership was transferred during the later years of his life.

Bereft of his mother at the early age of sixteen years, and with six sisters, all but one younger than himself, and one younger brother James (later well known as the father of the Mergenthaler linotype machine), the responsibilities of life were forced upon his attention. As might be expected, during his boyhood there is nothing to chronicle in the way of achievements except persistent and successful attention to the details of the business with which he was connected, and which fitted him for the tremendous task which he assumed in January, 1847.

At that time the city of Washington was not a particularly attractive field for the dissemination of anti-slavery sentiments. It was, however, the capital of the nation. The Anti-slavery Association of Philadelphia, believing that a newspaper devoted to the cause of abolition of slavery and published at the national capital, might command an influence that a journal of a similar character published elsewhere would fail to create, induced Dr. Gamaliel Bailey, who had previously edited anti-slavery journals, to start in Washington the publication of the *National Era*. Of this periodical Lewis Clephane was, from its commencement until it suspended publication in 1859, its business manager. It will be recalled that this paper ran its career during the time when the question of the tolerance of slavery in the territories of the United States had become acute. The nation was in a high state of tension on this subject. The agitation for the abolition of slavery in the District of

Columbia was at its height. While sentiment in the District appears to have been opposed to the slave trade, it is none the less true that a large amount of the wealth of its citizens was represented in negro slaves. Among the upper classes of Washington society therefore, abolition doctrines were not popular. The new journal was looked upon with suspicion. Its first editorial, in defining its position, pointed out that while it was bitterly opposed to slavery, it did not propose to violate the laws on this subject or to counsel interference with the continuance of the institution where it already existed; but that it was unalterably against the extension of slavery. At no time did it depart from this position.

Among the contributors were John Greenleaf Whittier, William Cullen Bryant, Mrs. E. D. E. N. Southworth, Harriet Beecher Stowe, and others more or less famous.

Mention has been made of the policy of this paper, as announced in its editorial, not to countenance any violation of law, because as this policy was never deviated from, the unreasonable spirit of the famous mob of 1848 is the more apparent.


On April 16, 1848, a schooner in command of Captain Edward Sayres, with whom were Daniel Drayton and others, carried away from Washington surreptitiously seventy-seven slaves with the idea of landing them in free territory whence they could make their escape. The schooner was captured near Point Lookout, and the slaves brought back, together with Drayton and Sayres and their companions. Drayton and Sayres were afterwards convicted and sentenced to a long term of years in the city jail.

The excitement in the city after the negroes were brought back culminated in a mob, which, insisting

that the *Era* had instigated this escape, went to the office of the *National Era* and succeeded in inflicting considerable damage there. Mr. Clephane was in the office at the time and did his best to prevent the demolition of the place, but the credit for its being saved from destruction is due to Captain Goddard, the head of the police force, who stationed himself in the doorway and declared that any man who entered would do so over his dead body. By his resolute action, assisted as he was only by a handful of his force, the place was saved. It should be remembered that at this time there were but fifteen members of the police force in the city altogether and they were on duty only at night.

The aftermath of this story is what particularly concerns this paper. After Drayton and Sayres had been in jail four years, Franklin Pierce, who was then President, at the earnest solicitation of Senator Charles Sumner, pardoned the prisoners. Sumner presented the President's pardon to the jailer and demanded their release, but was told that the Secretary of the Interior had requested that the prisoners be not discharged, inasmuch as he was expecting a requisition for them from the State of Virginia. Sumner, greatly distressed, called at the *Era* office and asked Mr. Clephane what he should do. Being advised to insist upon the release, Sumner again made demand upon the jailer for their freedom in accordance with the President's pardon, and with great reluctance they were then surrendered. By this time the news of the pardon had leaked out, the mob spirit again asserted itself, and search was made for Drayton and Sayres. Although no one connected with the *National Era* had had anything to do with the attempt to liberate the slaves made four years before, now that

the men concerned were legally free, Mr. Clephane felt that there was no reason why he should not do all in his power to save Drayton and Sayres from the unreasoning fury of the mob, and with that idea in view he concealed them in his residence until nightfall. It so happened that heavy rains had continued for a month, causing freshets which had washed out all the bridges between Washington and Baltimore. Mr. Clephane made the round of the livery stables in the effort to find a driver who would undertake the task of transporting these men to Baltimore, but it was not until late that night he found any one who cared to risk his life and property in the attempt. He finally found an Irishman who, for a liberal fee, undertook the commission and about 10:00 o'clock that night Clephane and his companions started out over the Baltimore pike, which was not then in its present magnificent condition. The road was a sea of mud and a mass of gullies. Every rivulet had become a stream. Those who remember the old Bladensburg pike will recall the ford at Bladensburg over the Eastern Branch. That night it was a wide roaring freshet. The horses tried the ford and lost their footing, the driver declined to go further and insisted that he would return to Washington. Mr. Clephane had no weapon with him, but he did have in his pocket the big office key of the *National Era* door. Pulling this out he leveled it against the driver's ear and told him if he did not go on, he would blow his brains out. All metal felt alike to the driver, who could not see how harmless it was. The horses plunged in; Clephane took the whip; the carriage went in to such a depth that the water came over the floor; the fugitives thought the end had come; but the office key and the whip did their work and the Eastern Branch was passed. At every stream a like



difficulty was encountered. In a covered bridge near Elkton they were stopped by a highwayman; but the office key again came into play with the same successful result. At daylight they were on the outskirts of Baltimore. The carriage was dismissed; tickets were purchased on the Northern Central Railway above the city; and the prisoners proceeded on their way to Harrisburg, rejoicing.

My father always felt very happy in the fact that he was instrumental in putting before the world the novel which has since become so famous, "Uncle Tom's Cabin." It was the custom of Dr. Bailey, the editor of the *Era*, to send about Christmas time, to various persons of literary habits, small checks with the suggestion that the recipients write stories for the *Era*. Mrs. Stowe's name was mentioned to the management of the paper by Salmon P. Chase as being a lady in straitened circumstances, who could perhaps contribute something to the columns of that journal. A check was sent to her, with the result that she commenced to write this story, which appeared in serial form in the *National Era*. At first she had no idea of writing a novel of anything like the length in which it finally appeared; but the interest it created was so tremendous that, like Topsy herself, it "grewed." The first number appeared in the issue of June 1, 1851; and the last in the issue of April 1, 1852. I have in my possession a letter written by Mrs. Stowe to my father, dated April 4, 1854, in which she speaks of the success of the publication when issued in book form, as follows:

"The sale thus far has been unprecedented as I am told. 3,000 were sold the first day; ten thousand absorbed in New England, & he has now 3 steam presses working night and day—85 binders constantly at work & is yet behind hand with his

orders. Nothing can be done until this first push is past. I can not even get presentation copies bound to send to England as I desire.

"I am most earnestly desirous that the work should circulate at the south. It was expressly shaped with a view to strengthen the hands of the good and noble minded there who are longing for deliverance from this great evil. I am hoping that many there will read it."

It was while Lewis Clephane was connected with the *National Era* that he wrote the call for the first convention of the Republican party, he being one of the little group of men who organized it. It was brought about in this way:

On the 19th of June, 1855, he with four others formed a small club known as the Republican Association of Washington, D. C. Its constitution has been fully set forth in the brochure published by my father entitled "The Birth of the Republican Party." After setting forth the principles of the club, including the opposition to slavery in the territories, Article V is in the following language:

"In order to secure concert of action, and more direct interchange of intelligence and general cooperation throughout the country, we invite the formation of similar associations in every State, County, City or Village, in the Union, whose officers shall be ex officio members of this association, and who are requested to report to this association the names of their officers and number of members, for general information of the whole."

A significant sidelight upon the times may be gleaned from a memorandum written on the margin of the little book which is before me as I write this, containing the signatures of the members of this organization, as follows:

"In signing this constitution I do hereby promise not to divulge the names of its members."

Francis P. Blair, Sr., was elected president, but owing to his age he felt unable to serve. In resigning he wrote a letter which was published in all the prominent newspapers of the country and printed in pamphlet form by this association and largely circulated. This letter produced a powerful effect throughout the country. It was followed by the publication and circulation by this local association of an earnest appeal to the friends of the cause throughout the United States to organize clubs animated by similar principles, with the result that such clubs sprang up like magic all over the country. The dissemination of this literature was greatly aided by the *National Era*. At the request of this local association Mr. Clephane prepared in this city the call for the first National Convention of the Republican party. It was signed by the governors of five states dated January 17, 1856, and called for a meeting to be held at Pittsburgh on the 22d of February, 1856. To that Convention my father was the delegate from the District of Columbia.

Francis P. Blair was elected president of the Convention. This Convention appointed an executive committee to call a further Convention for the nomination of candidates for the offices of President and Vice-President of the United States. This executive committee, of which Lewis Clephane was a member, prepared and issued the call for the Convention which was held at Philadelphia on June 17, 1856. Mr. Clephane represented the District of Columbia at the Philadelphia Convention, also at subsequent Conventions. Of course, the first nominee of the new party, Fremont, was defeated, but the foundation was laid for the future success of the party, which four years later nominated Abraham Lincoln for President, and elected him.

At the time of the election of Mr. Lincoln, Lewis Clephane was president of the "Wideawakes," the Republican club of the city, comprising some two hundred members, who had their headquarters called the "Wigwam" at the northwest corner of Second Street and Indiana Avenue in a building which is still standing. On the night when the returns of the election were received, after all the members of the club had left the place with the exception of some five or six, members of a small military organization known as the "National Volunteers" made an attack on the "Wigwam." My father was one of the "Wideawakes" who had remained in the building. As the mob approached the doors were locked. These were quickly broken open by the mob, who rushed in, smashed the printing press and scattered the type in the printing office on the first floor. Meanwhile the little handful of Republicans had ascended with the slightest possible noise to the second floor, where the meeting of the organization had been held. It was not long before the mob followed them and proceeded to destroy the flags, pennants and furniture of the club room. The third floor was the next refuge for the club members, and when the mob approached the third floor, the roof was the only place to which a further retreat could be made. This was promptly occupied. I have often heard my father describe this experience and say that before closing the scuttle each member of the party took a loose brick from the chimney and prepared to give the invaders a warm reception should they advance beyond the third floor. They did not do this, however, but went down stairs and then some one cried: "Fire the building!" The feelings of the captives on the roof can be better imagined than described. The mob did not know they were in



the building at all; nor were these gentlemen anxious to inform them to that effect; but they had no desire to remain and be roasted to death. While debating what was best to be done they were saved by the intervention of Captain Goddard and his little force of men, who scattered the rioters and released the captives.

Mr. Lincoln being elected, it seemed only right that the nation's capital should be the home of a Republican newspaper. The *National Era* had suspended publication about a year previously. Mr. Clephane, in company with William Blanchard, Martin Buell and W. J. Murtagh, and one or two others, therefore founded the *National Republican*, and issued its first number on the 26th of November, 1860. This paper continued in existence without interruption for twenty-eight years. It was first published in the "Wigwam" building on Indiana Avenue above referred to; then at a building at the corner of Seventh and D Streets northwest. It afterwards moved to the west side of Ninth Street below D; then to the northeast corner of Tenth and D. In 1874 the paper moved to the edifice at the southwest corner of Thirteenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue northwest, which had been erected for it—the same building which was recently demolished to make room for the new office structure on that corner being built by the Southern Railway Company. At that time this building is said to have been larger and more commodious than any newspaper building south of Philadelphia. It was fitted up in an elaborate manner and provided with all the up-to-date appliances used in connection with a newspaper business.

On the occasion when Mr. Lincoln was first inaugurated President it was urged by many that the usual parade be dispensed with on account of the danger incident to such a public demonstration. Great fears

were entertained for the life of the President-elect. General Scott, then in command of the military forces of the United States, was emphatic in his opposition to a public parade, but Mr. Clephane and other members of the inaugural committee, after arguing the subject with him, finally elicited his coöperation, and the parade was held in accordance with custom; but sharpshooters were stationed on the tops of buildings along Pennsylvania Avenue and artillery at the cross streets. The dreaded disaster did not happen.

On the 10th of May, 1861, Mr. Clephane was appointed postmaster of the city, which position he held for nearly two years, when, at the urgent solicitation of Mr. Chase, then Secretary of the Treasury, he resigned to accept the position of collector of internal revenue for this District. The office of postmaster during this period involved the distribution of the mail for the Army, which made the duties of the position extremely arduous. They were well performed.

It was during this period, busy as Mr. Clephane was with the multitudinous duties thrust upon him by reason of the soldiers being added to the patrons of his office, that he married Miss Annie M. Collins, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Simeon Collins, of West Haven, Conn. The ceremony took place at West Haven on the ninth of October, 1862. Mr. Clephane continued after his marriage to reside in his former home next door to the house in which he was born, then numbered 325 G Street northwest, but later numbered 1210. As a result of this union four children were born, all of whom are still living, to wit: Miss Ella C. Clephane, Walter C. Clephane (the writer of this sketch), Lewis P. Clephane, and Alan O. Clephane.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Alan O. Clephane, a lawyer of Washington City, who entered the United States Naval Reserve Force at the outbreak of the war with Ger-

After the second nomination of Lincoln as President of the United States, a Lincoln and Johnson Association was formed in Washington of which Mr. Clephane was elected president. He was made chairman of the inaugural committee which managed the ceremonies incident to the second inauguration of Mr. Lincoln.

In 1865 he was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen of the District of Columbia, being the first Republican to become a member of that body. He was a member of the committee of one hundred which advocated a change in the form of government of the District and whose efforts resulted in the passage of the Territorial Act of February 21, 1871.

From January 1, 1869, until August, 1871, he was receiver of the Washington & Alexandria Railroad, which the old residents will recall as at that time running around the Capitol grounds on the west and north.

From December 1, 1873, to August, 1874, he held the position of collector of taxes of the District of Columbia. During this decade he was engaged to a considerable extent in the contracting business.

Mr. Clephane was largely interested in the banking business in this District. Among the financial institutions with which he was connected as a director, may be mentioned the Second National Bank and the National Savings & Trust Company, of which latter he was at one time vice-president. He was a director of the Metropolitan Railroad Company, now absorbed by the Washington Railway & Electric Company; of the Citizens' Fire Insurance Company; of the Washington Brick Machine Company; and the Virginia Brick  
many, died in that city of pneumonia, January 13, 1918, while still in the Naval Service.

Company. He helped to organize the National Homeopathic Hospital and was for many years the secretary of its board of trustees. His interest in this hospital was very great.

In the year 1877 he completed the erection of his new residence, at the northeast corner of Thirteenth and K Streets northwest, which he continued to occupy up to the time of his death, and where his widow still resides.

No story of Mr. Clephane's life would be complete without mention of the Metropolitan Literary Association, which was organized in 1856, and which contributed in large measure to the cultural enrichment of the citizens of the District over half a century ago. It is interesting to note the names of the men who constituted the members of this Association in 1856-1857, names which are taken from its printed constitution and list of members in the possession of the family. Besides the name of Mr. Clephane, the following, among others, were enrolled: A. R. Shepherd, William G. Moore, Silas Merchant, William C. Murdoch, R. B. Donaldson, C. H. Uttermehle, E. G. Davis, Nathaniel Wilson and John W. Thompson, all of which names are familiar to every Washingtonian and are intimately associated with the growth of the city.

I have made no allusion to my father's private character. A public expression of my own viewpoint would perhaps be out of place. But it would be most unjust to his memory to let this occasion pass without at least indicating something of the gentleness and sweetness of his disposition. He was a man of poise, just in all his dealings with his fellowmen, benevolent in the extreme. Though small of stature and slight of build, he was as courageous as a lion, yielding to no man in matter of principle; yet never self-assertive;

but when his counsel was asked it was freely and wisely given. From an infant I loved him and as I grew to manhood my respect for him constantly increased. He left his children the priceless legacy of a good name, which in the years that have passed since his death I have learned to value far more than I could have valued great riches.

During the later years of his life Mr. Clephane was not actively engaged in business except in so far as he was giving his endeavors for the good of the various business and philanthropic enterprises with which he was affiliated.

In the early part of 1897, still in full vigor of life, at the age of seventy-two years, he was stricken with pneumonia, which resulted in his death on the 12th day of February of that year. His mortal remains now rest in the Glenwood Cemetery, of whose board of trustees he had been for years a devoted member.

## CLARA BARTON, HUMANITARIAN.

By MRS. CORRA BACON-FOSTER.

(Read before the Society, December 18, 1917.)

It doubtless seems strange to many of you, long-time residents of Washington, that I, a comparatively new comer, should undertake to tell you of a lady so well known to you.

I saw Miss Clara Barton in Texas seventeen years ago and with many fellow sufferers in the storm at Galveston learned to admire and appreciate the frail little elderly lady, who with a firm hand and remarkable intelligence wielded so much power and accomplished so much for the benefit of our bewildered citizens.

The events of a certain March day two years ago surprised me and I sought an explanation. In my investigations I may have found some data that you have overlooked or forgotten. So in justice to the memory of Clara Barton and to you as custodians of Washington local history I bring some results. For Clara Barton was a citizen of Washington for a half century and who can deny that she honored her home?

First on the long roll of America's great women is Clara Barton. First in her ideals—first in her achievements. When Senator Hoar was once asked who in his opinion was the greatest living American, he unhesitatingly replied, "Clara Barton." Thinking he had not been understood the questioner repeated, "Who is the greatest American *man*?" Again the reply, "*Clara Barton*, where will you find the *man* to *equal her*?" In every field of her endeavor she was successful; the schools she taught for eighteen years always prospered; the difficult desk in the Patent Office was efficiently held; as a writer her diction was clear and comprehensive—sometimes eloquent; in diplomacy she could instruct statesmen; in oratory John B. Gough pronounced her remarkable; as winner and holder of affection none have ever surpassed her; on her service to humanity in war and in peace no one can place an estimate. In courage, intrepidity, and

patience, in skill in organization, she has seldom been equaled by man or woman in any country or in any age; hers was truly a most remarkable character. In America she ranks with Jeanne d'Arc in France, to whom the English are now placing a memorial in Westminster. When will Americans thus express the gratitude and reverence due their heroine, Clara Barton, the "Angel of the Battlefield" and the Founder of the American Red Cross?


Intellectual activity was the characteristic of the first half of the nineteenth century, peace and prosperity in the United States had permitted bright minds of the great middle class opportunity to turn from the strife for existence, which had followed the war for independence, to studies of nature, of science, and of psychology; in consequence, amazing discoveries, wonderful mechanical inventions, and spiritual investigations were changing the mode of life and of thought. In no section of the country was there more such development than in Worcester County, Massachusetts, where on the Christmas Day of 1821 Clara Barton was born.

She was the youngest of the family of Captain Stephen Barton, a man of middle age, who was descended from a founder of the colony. He had been a soldier under General Anthony Wayne in his campaign against the Indians in the northwest and was a leader in progressive thought in intellectual Oxford village; well-to-do, a Free Mason, a life-long Democrat. The little girl, bright and precocious, became the pet of the much older sisters and brothers, three of whom, educated school-teachers, proved themselves in her case worthy anticipators of Madame Montessori's cult. In the long winter evenings, nestled in her father's arms, she imbibed some knowledge of mili-

tary tactics from checkerboard campaigns, and the brother David took her out to the pasture and taught her to become a fearless horsewoman while developing sinew for the strenuous life of middle age. A serious accident befell this brother when Clara was eleven years old from the effect of which he was an invalid for two years; by his desire and the exigencies of the household she became his sole attendant, thus rendering her first service in the cause of humanity; this experience was also a preparation for later things.

She grew into a painfully bashful, sensitive girl, so much so as to cause her friends grave anxiety. Phrenology was one of the "isms" of the day and as a matter of routine was investigated by the Barton family. One of the exponents of the science, Mr. L. W. Fowler, was a guest in the house while giving a course of lectures in Oxford. His advice was sought as to a future course for her; "The sensitive nature will always remain," was his reply, "she will never assert herself for herself, she will suffer wrong first, but for others she will be perfectly fearless. Throw responsibility upon her, give her a school to teach." The accuracy of his estimate of her character the story of her life sustains, especially in the events of 1900-1904.

Without difficulty she secured the necessary certificate from the school trustees of the district in which her recently married sister had located, and at the early age of fifteen she took up a profession in which she achieved notable success. In controlling other minds she acquired self-control, although to the end of her long life she was timid and sensitive to a degree unless driven by a strong impulse. Her winning personality gained the hearts of her pupils, while firmness and diplomacy checked any insubordination. In the





intervals between three summer schools she attended the excellent academy at Oxford village, always an educational center; in fact she never ceased to be a student and investigator.

Her brothers' mills at North Oxford were the second in the country to introduce spindle and power looms; they employed many operatives who were deprived of school facilities—this was long before philanthropists had evolved a child-labor law. Not being successful in securing the location of a district school they erected a building and installed their young sister as mistress of the factory school, which she taught winter and summer for ten years. In the office of the mills, after school hours, under the tutelage of her capable brother Stephen, she mastered the intricacies of bookkeeping and became sole accountant, a discipline aptly recalled in later Red Cross years when an assistant complained: "No matter what happens those accounts *must* be kept up to date." Meanwhile this indefatigable young woman lived with her parents; and, knowing of New England customs of the day, we may assume that she bore her share of the household duties and then formed the frugal habits of a lifetime. Looking back it appears as if the practical mother had been the balance wheel in this family of brilliant intellects. Old letters contain reminiscences of the many frolics that enlivened this period where the Barton wit had full play, for Clara Barton was far from being a serious-minded person; her sense of humor and ready repartee made her always the life of any assembly of friends.

After the death of the mother in 1851 the father went to the home of his eldest son, the family home was closed and Clara decided to spend a year at the Clinton Liberal Institute in New York State for

senior study. In this college town she found a leisurely, scholarly society, very different from the keen business activity of the factory village. Friendships she there formed broadened her point of view and were lifelong. The principal of the Institute recognized her ability and won her gratitude by his encouragement and advice; an associate tutor, a literary aspirant, admired her and stimulated her ambition—this friendship with many episodes endured for years and was probably the great romance of her life; she also met there Miss Mary Norton, a literary star of note and friend of Horace Greeley, with whom an affectionate and intimate relation existed until the death of Miss Norton many years later. This year in college, with the succeeding season in the cultivated Norton family circle while teaching in Hightstown, N. J., was doubtless most important in the development of Clara Barton's character—although she was then over thirty—in softening the very practical ideals of New England life.

While teaching in Hightstown she learned of the deplorable lack of public schools in the neighboring Bordentown. A progressive trustee of the place interested her in the subject and she proffered to make an effort to establish a school that would succeed; if she should fail she would demand no salary for the first three months of service. Her offer was reluctantly accepted, a small room was secured for the experiment and she opened her term with an attendance of six notoriously bad boys of the town. Somehow she tamed them and attracted others until the small room could not accommodate the applicants. Here she met Miss Lydia Haskell, a kindred ambitious spirit with whom much of her future was associated.

Her success in the public school was so pronounced

that at the close of the year the little city decided to provide a reputable building. In the fall the school opened with six hundred pupils. There was much opposition by private institutions and when new textbooks were required there was open rebellion. This was long before the era of *free* textbooks, but Clara Barton solved the difficulty by securing a subscription of four hundred dollars for purchase of books for free distribution. The situation, however, was uncomfortable for her; although she had built up the school system, a man from abroad had been engaged as principal; he became jealous of her ability and popularity and annoyed her in many ways; angered by a particularly ungentlemanly act, she promptly resigned and left the place. Her many pupils always remained her devoted allies, with some of whom she corresponded for years. A few of her letters have been preserved and are treasured today as priceless mementos. In Bordentown no name is more honored than that of Clara Barton.

Having friends in Washington she came here in November, 1854. She soon secured copying from the Patent Office, where a rapid perfect round handwriting such as hers was in demand. In a letter of that time to Miss Haskell we read that she was copying at home 10,000 words daily, preparing the mechanical part of the annual report for the printer. The Commissioner of Patents at the time was Judge Charles Mason, of Iowa, long a resident of Washington. Attracted by the quality of her work he appointed her (in 1855) clerk in charge of a confidential desk at the salary of \$1,400 per annum. Thus she was the first woman to receive an appointment in governmental department service. The chief clerk of the office is quoted as saying, "She was the very best clerk ever

in this office." She became an intimate friend of the Commissioner's family; the daughter, Mrs. George C. Remey, now testifies to their esteem and affection for her. Meantime she was rising at four in the morning to prepare lessons in French.

Under the Buchanan administration, with another Commissioner, the woman from abolitionist Massachusetts was dropped. The ensuing two years Clara Barton spent in Worcester and Boston studying French, literature, and art. She wrote to a former pupil from Bordentown, then in Mobile, that she loved the South and would like to make her home among southerners; and asked if he would advise her if he found an opening for a teacher of experience, one who could teach French and painting and was considered an expert accountant; but in 1860 she was reinstated in the Patent Office.

The decade from 1851, when she left her native village home, to 1861, although coming somewhat late in her life, was the formative period of her character; she found herself, became conscious of her ability, conquered the painful sensitiveness, and finally refused to marry the persistent lover of years. All the patriotism inherited from her martial father was aroused during the exciting days following the election of President Lincoln; the apathy of her fellow clerks incensed her; she offered to do the work of two desks, to turn the pay of one to the family of a man who could serve his country; and finally when in April, 1861, the Sixth Massachusetts volunteers from her own county came limping into the city from the encounter at Baltimore she left her desk; her country had called her.

In the Treasury Department are on file the vouchers for pay signed by Miss Barton, the last dated July,

1865, showing that although absent from the office much of the time, her salary had continued. It has been said that a devoted friend, Mr. Edward Shaw, worked overtime at her desk in order to hold it for her. Letters from fellow clerks have been preserved that testify to their affection for her and in which they beg her to return to the office.

#### THE WAR OF 1861-1865.

With Clara Barton's record of service in the War between the States all are more or less familiar. In recalling it we should remember that during the first of the conflict there was no organized relief other than the regular medical staff of the army, with its supplies often far in the rear when most urgently needed at the front; men suffered and died for lack of attention. Later the great Sanitary and Christian Commissions did noble work on the field and in hospitals.

Until the winter of 1861 Clara Barton was active in the encampments and hospitals about Washington, distributing supplies sent her by friends in Worcester, New Jersey, and central New York State, and meeting and ministering to wounded men from Virginia battlefields; she was then summoned to her home in Massachusetts to care for her father in his last illness, returning to Washington in the spring of 1862.

All the summer came distressing reports of the dreadful suffering at the front from want of supplies and care. Putting aside considerations of convention and propriety, Clara Barton determined to go to the fields where her supplies were most needed. By persistent effort she secured a pass from Colonel Rucker, the Washington depot quartermaster, who always was her devoted friend and champion. With assistants—among them Mrs. Fales, wife of a Patent Office official,

also a worker for the soldiers during the war—she was on the field after the battle of Cedar Mountain in August, 1862. Her description of that experience is characteristic: "When our armies fought on Cedar Mountain I broke the shackles and went to the front." She arrived after the battle and found much to do—"Five days and nights with three hours sleep, a narrow escape from capture, and some days of getting the wounded into hospitals at Washington. And if you chance to feel that the positions I occupied were rough and unseemly for a *woman*, I can only reply that they were rough and unseemly for *men*. But under all lay the life of the nation. I had inherited the rich blessings of health and strength of constitution—such as is seldom given to woman—and I felt some return was due from me and that I ought to be there." She was again at Fairfax, September first, with its dreadful night watch among the wounded and dying in the hay-strewn open field and the succeeding three days before the retreat on Washington. Then, after ten days' rest, with Rev. C. M. Welles and Lieutenant Fisk, she was given an army wagon and instructed to follow the army into Maryland with supplies. By an adroit night drive she succeeded in passing the army supply train and took her place immediately in the rear of the artillery; thus she was able to provide much needed surgical articles and food long before regular supplies reached the field hospitals at Antietam.

The value of her service there so impressed Colonel Rucker that in October he gave her a relief train of six army wagons with drivers trained by experience in the Peninsular campaign and an ambulance for her personal accommodation, with directions to accompany the Ninth Army Corps from Harper's Ferry up the Valley of Virginia. Her pleasant way of subduing

these rough men, restive under the control of a slight woman, was amusing; they became her most devoted friends and servants; she meanwhile suffering from a most excruciating bone felon.

Early in December she was with General Burnside at Falmouth, opposite Fredericksburg, and even crossed on the frail pontoon bridge into that city of carnage. No pen can describe the misery of those freezing days, when hers were the only relief stores available and many died in the snow uncared for, her headquarters merely an old army tent. After the defeat she returned to Washington to collect and prepare supplies for another campaign.

Her brother David had received the appointment of quartermaster at Hilton Head, off Charleston, S. C., where she joined him in April, 1863. General Leggett wrote: "There and at Morris Island the command was constantly under fire for eight months of weary siege; scorched by the sun, chilled by the waves, rocked by the tempest, buried in the shifting sands; men toiling day after day in the trenches with the angry fire of five forts hissing thro' the ranks every day of those weary months. But Clara Barton was there doing all in mortal power to assuage the miseries of the unfortunate soldiers." This long dreadful vigil left her blind, helpless, and ill for weeks; but she was again in Washington in 1864 arranging her supplies that had overflowed her warerooms. At this time, upon the recommendation of Medical Director McCormick, she received the appointment of "Superintendent of Nurses in the Army of the James" under General Butler, and took her station at the front. At the battle of Spottsylvania with her assistants she took her position near Fredericksburg.

One of Clara Barton's greatest war achievements,

measured by results, was her success in securing the authority to cut the red tape regulations that continued the congestion at Acquia Creek, where hundreds of wounded men were held waiting in ambulances and in the fields for transportation to Washington hospitals. No one was ever told how she secured a tug for the Capital, but she came and at night aroused the Chairman of the Senate Military Committee, who at once conferred with the War Department officials; they were incredulous of the recital of incapacity at the front, but the senator so stormed, threatening publicity, that in two hours the Quartermaster-General was en route for Acquia Creek, where he took charge and cleared the situation.

Clara Barton remained at the front until the end of the conflict, with occasional returns to Washington for supplies. Her nephew, Sam Barton, was in charge of her warerooms, which were located on Seventh Street near the Avenue.

*Official Orders.*

The following official orders and letters (which I copy from the originals) are significant in view of the fact that the compilers of the twenty-eight volumes of the "Official History of the War" did not mention the work of Clara Barton. While not associated with the great Sanitary and Christian Commissions, she at all times worked in harmony with them and exchanges of supplies were constantly being made. Her relief was independent and always first when needed.

SURGEON GENERAL'S OFFICE

WASHINGTON CITY, July 11, 1862.

*Sir;*

At the request of the Surgeon General I have to request that you give every facility to Miss Barton for the transportation



of supplies necessary for the comfort of the sick. I refer you to the accompanying letter.

Very respectfully,

R. C. WOOD. *A. S. Gen'l.*

Major D. H. Rucker, A. Q. M.  
Washington, D. C.

[Reverse]

OFFICE OF DEPOT QUARTERMASTER,

WASHINGTON, July 11, 1862.

Respectfully referred to General Wadsworth, with the request that permission be given to this lady and friend to pass to and from Acquia Creek on government transports at all times when she may wish to visit the sick and hospitals, etc. with such stores as she may wish to take for the comfort of the sick and wounded.

D. H. RUCKER, *Quartermaster and Col.*

[Also]

H'D QRS. MIL. DIV. OF VA.

WASHINGTON. D. C. July 11 '62.

The within mentioned lady, (Miss Barton) & friend have permission to pass to and from Fredericksburg by Gov't boat and railroad at all times to visit the sick and wounded & to take with her all such stores as she may wish to take for the sick, and to pass anywhere within the lines of the U. S. forces, (excepting to the Army of the Potomac) & to travel on any military R.R. or Govt. boat to such points as she may desire to visit and to take such stores as she may wish by such means of transportation.

By order of Brig. Gen'l Wadsworth,  
Mil. Gov. D. C.

T. E. ELLSWORTH, *Capt. & A. D. C.*

---

**SURGEON GENERAL'S OFFICE**

July, 11, 1862.

Miss C. H. Barton has permission to go upon the sick transports in any direction—for the purpose of distributing comforts to the sick and wounded—and nursing them, always subject to the direction of the surgeon in charge.

**WILLIAM A. HAMMOND**  
*Surgeon General U. S. A.*

---

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN :

**INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE**

**ARMY OF VIRGINIA.**

No. 83.                      WASHINGTON, D. C. August 12, 1862.

Know ye, that the bearers, Miss Barton and two friends, have permission to pass within the lines of this Army for the purpose of supplying the sick and wounded. Transportation will be furnished by Govt. boat and rail.

By command of Major General Pope :

**R. JONES, Asst. Inspector General.**

---

**WAR DEPARTMENT,**

**WASHINGTON CITY, D. C.**

March 27, 1863.

The Quarter Master, Col. Rucker, will issue transportation to Clara Barton from Washington to Port Royal, S. C. via New York. She is ordered to report at Port Royal as a nurse.

By order of the Secretary of War.

**P. H. WATSON,**  
*Asst. Sec'y of War.*

WASHINGTON, D. C. 225 PENN AVE.

March 29, 1863.

DR VON ETTEN,  
Medical Director,  
U. S. Forces on St Helena Island,  
Port Royal, S. C.

*Dear Sir:* The bearer Miss Clara H. Barton visits the 10th Army Corps for the purpose of attending personally to the wants of wounded soldiers. She has rendered great service in all the great battles that have been fought in Virginia for the last six months. She acts under the direction of the Surgeon General and with the authority of the Secretary of War. The smoke of battle, the roar of artillery, and the shrieks of shot and shell do not deter her from administering to those who fall. She will explain all to you and I trust be able to do much good in the coming battle. Here she is highly respected and all bestow upon her much praise. If in your power to assist her in carrying out her plans, please do all that can be done and rest assured your kindness will be appreciated.

Very respectfully,

EDWARD V. PRESTON, *P. M. U. S. A.*

---

OFFICE OF THE PROV. M. GEN'L  
DEPT OF THE SOUTH  
MORRIS ISLAND 11 July 1863

Miss Barton—Hospital Nurse authorized by the Prest of the U. S. will receive all facilities within our lines & permitted to go to the front—All persons when called upon to render her facilities will do so to the extent of their ability

By command  
BRIG GENL Q A GILLMORE  
JAMES F. HALL  
*Lt. Col & Prov M Genl*

HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH.

FOLLY ISLAND, S. C. Nov. 9, 1863.

*My dear Miss Barton,*

Col. Elwell informed me that he thought you desired permission to visit Morris and Folly Islands. I will be very glad to have you do so. I send you herewith the necessary permit.

Very sincerely, Your obd. Ser.

Q. A. GILLMORE,

*Maj. General Commanding.*

---

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT VIRGINIA & NORTH CAROLINA.

NEAR POINT OF ROCKS.

June 23, 1864.

Miss Clara Barton the bearer is entrusted by the benevolent in Massachusetts with stores for the relief of the sick in this Department. Medical Directors, Surgeons, and other officers will afford her every aid and assistance in their power and freedom to pass wherever she may desire to go.

BENJ. F. BUTLER,

*Maj. General Commanding.*

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, D. C.

May 11, 1864.

Pass Miss Barton and assistant to Fredericksburg to report to Surgeon Dalton for duty with wounded as volunteer nurse.

By order of the Secretary of War,

JOSEPH K. BARNES, *Acting Sur. General.*

[Reverse]

Miss Barton and assistant will report to Surgeon Faxon in charge of 6th Army Corps hospitals for duty.

By order of P. B. Dalton, Surgeon U. S. V. & Chief Med. Officer.

J. M. KOLLUCK, *Asst. Surg. & Executive Officer.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF POTOMAC.  
OFFICE OF CHIEF QUARTER MASTER  
Dec. 2, 1862

The bearer, Miss Clara H. Barton, is authorized to pass on any Government Boat from Washington City to Acquia Creek and Belle Plain, to join the command of Genl. Sturgis in this army.

RUFUS INGALLS,  
*Lt. Col. A. D. C. and Chief Qr. Master.*

---

HEADQUARTERS 2ND. DIV. 9TH ARMY CORPS.  
ARMY OF THE POTOMAC.  
Dec. 31, 1862.

*Guards and Patrols:* Pass the Bearer, Miss Barton, with male attendant and such luggage as she may have, on the cars and boat, from these Head-Quarters to Washington, D. C.

By order of Brig. Gen. Sturgis.

HENRY R. MIZELS,  
*Capt. and A. A. G.*

Approved by command of Maj. Gen. Sumner,  
J. E. MALLON,  
*Maj. & Provost Marshall, R. G. D.*

---

In connection with the preceding it is interesting to read this letter from General Sturgis, written many years later while Governor of the National Soldiers' Home:

WASHINGTON, D. C. April 3, 1881.

*My dear friend;*

Many thanks for the photograph; it is very good as the phrase goes—it is a faithful *portrait*, but not a true *picture*. To produce the latter is beyond the photographer's art. A portrait of Napoleon as a Sunday school teacher, might be good as a *portrait*, but it could not be Napoleon, nor is this which is now before me, Clara Barton.

If the brave men who fell at Fredericksburg and upon scores of other bloody fields, could be brought to life again, they would fail to recognize their devoted friend thus surrounded by so many appointments of graceful ease and luxury. Ah! No—their picture of Clara Barton would be the picture of an angel of mercy, hovering over a field of carnage and slaughter; enveloped in the smoke of battle as in a cloud, and bringing succor and hope to the wounded, and tenderly performing the last sad rites to the honored Dead. This would be a *true* picture—this would be *history*, and this, in short—would be Clara Barton.

Nevertheless, I shall cherish this photograph as a treasure and shall give to it a conspicuous place in my collection, but away down in my heart I shall always retain the image which the dead soldier *would* have painted. . . .

I am, dear Miss Barton,

Very truly your friend,  
S. D. STURGIS.

PORT ROYAL, April 8, 1863

MISS P. H. TERRY,

*My Dear Sister,*

Should Miss Barton go to the Expedition as she desires to do—and as I think should do—I have told her to find you and I hope it will be possible for her to stop with you on the *Delaware*. She is in the good work with you—having rendered great service to the wounded on many battlefields in Virginia. She has probably seen more carnage on the battlefield than any American woman—an angel of mercy to the suffering—and I am sure you will find in her an experienced fellow worker, and a congenial spirit of high order. I commit her to your kindness, as she has been committed to me by my friends in Washington—I am getting along as well as I can expect.

Your friend,

J. J. ELWELL

HEADQUARTERS, HILTON HEAD, S. C.

April 8, 1863

Order: Permission is granted Miss Clara Barton to visit the Army in the neighborhood of Charleston S. C. and return at pleasure.

By command of Maj. Gen. D. Hunter  
JAMES F. HALL, *Lt. Col. & Prov. M. Genl.*

---

SANITARY COMMISSION,

SOUTHERN DEPT.

BEAUFORT, Nov. 15, 1863.

MISS CLARA BARTON,  
Hilton Head.

*My dear Miss Barton;* . . . Tomorrow we expect to load the brig assigned by Col. Elwell for our special use. Any stores which you may wish to transport can be taken upon her on Tuesday, which stores could lie upon her in the Inlet and be moved as you need to your tent. . . . I shall be at the "Head" once or twice and do myself the pleasure to call upon you—Etc. Yours,

M. M. MARSH, *Supt.*

---

BEAUFORT, June 2, 1864.

*My dear Miss Barton,*

. . . Expect to see you Monday next. I wish to consult you upon the propriety of establishing a place at the "Head" where discharged soldiers and others could rendezvous for lodging and subsistence. Also to ask, if such a thing should be established, if you would not assume its general supervision, Etc.

Yours,  
M. M. MARSH, *Supt.*

## SEARCH FOR MISSING SOLDIERS.

On the return of peace Clara Barton was besieged with letters from every section of the country begging her to seek some scrap of information concerning friends who had simply disappeared, leaving no record. By the advice of President Lincoln she located at Annapolis, the entrepôt for exchanged and returned prisoners, to compile a list of those who returned, or were lost, for publication.

To the friends of missing persons; Miss Clara Barton has kindly offered to search for the missing prisoners of war. Please address her at Annapolis, Maryland, giving name, regiment, and company of any missing prisoner.

A. LINCOLN.

This brought the heartbroken correspondence of the friends of all missing soldiers to her and placed on the records of the government the names of 20,000 men who otherwise had no record of death, and today their descendants enjoy the proud heritage of an ancestor who died honorably in the service of his country and not under the possible suspicion of being a deserter. Later she established a "Bureau of Correspondence for Friends of Paroled Prisoners" in Washington with a force of twelve clerks, and issued through the press a call for information, and posted lists of missing men in post offices. The books and letters of this bureau have been preserved as Clara Barton filed them away. The perfection and accuracy of her system elicit admiration and commendation from the most modern of efficiency experts. The pathos of these letters of inquiry is pitiful; none ever remained unanswered, many received precious information. When she had expended \$7,000 her private funds were exhausted and she appealed to Congress for the means to continue



the work. Without a dissenting voice \$15,000 was appropriated. The report of the Senate Committee follows:

39th Congress  
1st Session

Senate { Rep. Com.  
No. 26

In the Senate of the United States.  
March 2, 1866.

REPORT.

The Committee on Military Affairs and the Militia, to whom was referred the memorial of Miss Clara Barton, praying aid to carry out a plan she has originated for obtaining information of missing soldiers, and communicating the same to their relatives, having had the subject under consideration, beg respectfully to report:

That on the arrival at Annapolis of large numbers of paroled and exchanged prisoners of war, in the winter of 1864-5, she received letters of inquiry from all parts of the country, desiring information of soldiers supposed to have been captured. She then advertised, with the entire approval of President Lincoln, that she would receive and answer such letters from Annapolis; and by publication of the names of missing soldiers and personal inquiry among the prisoners, she received information of more than one thousand of the fifteen hundred soldiers whose names were thus published, and which she communicated without delay to their anxious relatives.

She subsequently found it necessary on account of the largely increased number of inquiries, to extend her labors and incur additional expense, by the employment of clerks, and the publication of additional lists of missing men, 20,000 of which were distributed through the country, including one copy to each post office in the loyal states.

The system which she has originated has thus far proved a complete success, but she has been compelled to abandon the project solely for lack of means to carry it on; and in order to enable her to carry it to completion, the committee respectfully recommend the passage of the accompanying joint reso-

lution appropriating \$15,000 to reimburse her for expense already incurred, and to aid her in completing her work. The only aid she has heretofore received has been the printing of the rolls by the public printer, which the joint resolution recommends shall be continued.

She has in many instances obtained information of soldiers who were reported as "deserters," while they were languishing in southern prisons, and their families were mourning for them as disgraced, and her report has carried joy to many a household, whose members, while they may have had *presumptive* evidence of the capture or death of the absent one, only received positive evidence through her instrumentality. Her observation warrants her in stating that, if the desired aid be granted, information can be obtained of probably four-fifths of those whose fate will otherwise never be ascertained.

The committee therefore respectfully recommend the passage of the accompanying resolution. (S. No. 36.)

The debate in the Senate (Congressional Globe, March 5, 1866, page 184) is especially interesting in view of later events.

During this period, with the Dorrance Atwater list of deaths, she accompanied the army agent detailed to locate and mark the graves in establishing the first National Cemetery at Andersonville, Ga., where she raised the flag after devoting months to this most grewsome task. (*Harper's Weekly* of October 7, 1865, describes this and has a full-page illustration.)

An insistent demand was made for Clara Barton on the then most popular lecture platform, to which, after much hesitation and on the advice of John B. Gough, she yielded and told of her wartime experiences to enthusiastic audiences all over the North, commencing at Hightstown, N. J. It is noteworthy, in view of a later investigation of her financial standing, that these lectures netted her over \$5,000. She was also receiving a steady income from contributions to the press.

The long-continued strain of eight years proved too great for even her remarkable vigor, and one night she stood before a brilliant audience voiceless. A severe prostration ensued. A year later she went to Europe for the rest she could not secure in America. She had friends in Switzerland to whom she went. Her name and service were well known abroad and she was soon honored by a visit from the "International Committee of the Red Cross," an organization of which she had previously known little. Their inquiry was, "Why should the great United States government refuse to give its allegiance to this humanitarian Convention?" She, of course, could not reply. Nor did she then know that a former minister to Switzerland and the eminent Dr. Henry Bellows of the Sanitary Commission had in vain urged upon our government the adoption of this treaty in 1864 and again in 1868.

#### FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR.

July 15, 1870, France declared war upon Prussia. A letter from Clara Barton, written in Berne on the twenty-first, so ably describes the situation that in honor to her intelligence it should be better known:

It is scarcely possible to conceive of anything more precipitous than the business of this little week of time, which has thrown the great nations into the attitude of war and put to the test of decision the courts or people of every country in Europe. A week ago she thought herself at peace. True she had heard a day or two before of a few hasty words between France and Prussia, but no one deemed it to mean more than words until the wires of the 15th flashed Napoleon's declaration of war. All Europe stood aghast. What did it mean? What was it all about? No one could believe it meant war in reality, and the nations held their breath. Even the Prussian press said it "could not be" it was *zu dumme*. But the reader

of history has yet to learn that nothing can be "too foolish," and no pretext too slight, where personal interest, royal dignity, ambition, or pride are injured or threatened. But in which of these, in the present instance, lies the tenderest nerve, it is difficult, at this early moment of confusion and consternation, to decide.

Spain, which appears to have given, most innocently, the first provocation, holds no place in the quarrel, and has less to say and do about it than any other country. Her crime consists in that her poor crown goes a begging, and she offered it to one, and another, until at length the young German Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern, having neither a crown nor the prospect of one, accepted it. But when France, anxious to preserve the national balance of power, and fearing to see her rival, and old enemy, Germany, ruling on two sides, holding the keys to both the Baltic and Mediterranean objected, he declined it. But when for still further security, France insisted upon demanding of the King of Prussia that in case of a pretender, neither the Prince of Hohenzollern nor any other subject of his, should ever accept, the King refused to confer with the messenger. This insults the dignity of France, and she replies with one word—"War," and her populace, wild with enthusiasm, shouts—"Vive la guerre." The decision passes over to Prussia. The old King listens in profound silence while Bismarck reads to him the declaration, and starts with visible astonishment at the passage in M. Ollivier's statement, in which he says that France accepts the war and throws upon Prussia the responsibility. When all is finished, he turns to his son, the Prince Royal, embraces him tenderly, steps a little to one side, and after a moment's hesitation, replies for Prussia in scarce more words than Napoleon has for France; "War. Prepare for War." And thus it is commenced.

It were long to tell, and will be the work of later days to gather up and report, the various opinions and actions of the surrounding nations of Europe. To-day it is enough to know that all France and Prussia with both northern and southern Germany, are armed and marching to the Rhine; That at any moment we may hear that her blue waters are purpled with

the flowing tide of human life; that the flying wheels of artillery are plowing her golden fields, already bending low for the harvest, and the crushing hoof of cavalry trampling out her unripened vintage.

It may however, be interesting, or at least amusing, some time after this, if the war continues, when the nations shall have settled themselves, to refer to these first impressions and decisions, before policy, strategy, or power have wholly entered into the warp and woof of what may yet become a vast political web, enveloping the entire continent of Europe, and with this view I gather a few of the most important.

We are assured that nothing could exceed the outburst of patriotic enthusiasm manifested by the French people at the moment of the declaration, and the troops were with difficulty restrained. "To the Rhine, to the Rhine." rang out on every side. This is balanced by an equal enthusiasm, perhaps a trifle more calm, on the part of the Prussians, the business men of Dresden immediately offering a prize to him who should first capture a French cannon. Baden, Wurtemberg, and Bavaria at once proffer money and troops. Hanover was a little slow to come in at first, and partly turned to France, but overpowered by the stream of public opinion, she wheels into line. Netherlands takes a decided stand and maintains an armed neutrality under the Prince of Orange. Italy attempted some demonstration in favor of Prussia and against Rome, but this was immediately put down, and the people gave their verdict as follows: "We shall neither French nor Prussians be, but Italians." Poor Italy has nothing to spare for her neighbors' quarrels; she will need all her military power for the arrest of her own revolutionary element. Austria at once announced her neutrality, and the Emperor so wrote Napoleon with his own hand. Denmark, like the Netherlands, hesitated. She remembers bitterly the loss of Schleswig-Holstein by the Prussian aggression and naturally turns away. There is exultation in the thought of a blockade of the Baltic at such a moment for Prussia. Revenge is sweet; but this endangers amicable relations with England, Russia, and North America, and perhaps she cannot afford to indulge her resentment, how-

ever gratifying it might be. So, *via* Hamburg, at last comes rumor of her declaration of neutrality. The intelligence from Russia is vague and uncertain. England attempted to act the mediator, but failed, and announces a strict neutrality, although she had previously declared her sympathies to be with Prussia. If one be not mistaken, Napoleon will need patience, faith, and a good appetite to relish the neutral dish England will serve up for him under these conditions. Her style of neutrality is something wonderful. . . . And last comes little Switzerland, bright as a diamond in her rough mountain setting, proclaiming a neutrality which she means; with no policy but truth, no strategy but honesty, no diplomacy in this matter but to preserve inviolate and at all hazards her own national independence and God-given liberty. Hers is an armed neutrality in which one has faith. Down all her mountain sides and through all her valleys and over her fields, come one, and two, and three, her sturdy brown cheeked mountain farmers in their neat uniforms of blue, with knapsack and cartridge box, grasping the ready musket with hands long calloused by the plow, the sickle, and the scythe. During the twenty-four hours since the declaration of war, there has been pouring across her green peaceful bosom, this strange, steady stream of soldier-life, till one fancies the fiery torch of Duncraggan must have been sped over the hills. Forty thousand troops to-day line her borders; the entire length of her frontiers from Basle to Lake Lemman and the Boden-See glistens with bayonets and darkens with men. Switzerland means nothing but honest neutrality and the preservation of her liberties at any cost, and when she tells you that she needs help, you may believe it and know that she deserves it.

Princess Luise, Grand Duchess of Baden, only daughter of King William of Prussia, came into the life of Clara Barton at this time in a personal visit to her; and one of the dearest and sweetest friendships of her long, eventful life was then formed, one that

endured without a break to the end. This royal lady came to urge her to go to Karlsruhe to counsel and assist in directing Red Cross work for relief. Although still an invalid she consented; she served on several battle-fields, including Wörth and Gravelotte, and entered Strassburg immediately after the surrender to find a scene of devastation and misery rarely equalled. In her own practical way, to become so familiar in America, with the earnest coöperation of the Grand Duchess of Baden, she procured materials for clothing, cutters, and teachers, secured a large room for work and invited women to come and make clothing for themselves and others and also earn a moderate pay therefor. For eight months fifteen hundred finished garments were turned out weekly. She also organized relief work at Metz, Montbelard, and Belfort. Most touching accounts have been preserved of the gratitude of these suffering people who had been in no way responsible for their destitute condition. Throughout the war she served as agent of the International Committee of the Red Cross; her brassard, stamped with its official seal, has been carefully preserved.

After the fall of the Paris Commune, May, 1871, Clara Barton went to that distressed city with the International Red Cross relief workers with supplies, including garments that had been made at Strassburg. She also distributed in France funds from the French Relief committees of Boston. Late in the winter she went to Karlsruhe, becoming there a member of the "palace set," an intimate companion of the Grand Duchess of Baden. The following summer she made an extended tour with friends in Italy. Her health again failing, she spent a year of illness in London, returning to America late in 1873. Then ensued three

years of extreme prostration. In 1876 she had recovered sufficient strength to reach the noted sanitarium at Dansville, N. Y., where she established and maintained a home for ten years and where her health was gradually restored.

Owing to her long-continued illness, she had been delayed in preparing and submitting itemized reports to the French Relief committees of Boston until May, 1876, from one of which she received the following reply:

60 STATE ST. BOSTON  
July 1st, 1876

*Dear Miss Barton,*

You will wonder at my long silence, but owing to the absence of the gentlemen of the Committee under whom I act, I have only been able to obtain their signatures to-day. The money in the hands of Messrs Brown Bros. & Co., including interest on bonds, to May 1st is \$4521 of which one quarter (or \$1130) belongs to Mr Jackson's fund. He will write to you about this. The remainder, \$3390, belongs to my fund. Of this I am directed to pay \$150 to distressed families from Alsace now in Boston. The balance, (or \$3240) to pay to the Massachusetts General Hospital in trust, to pay all income arising from this money to you during your life, afterwards to become the property of the Hospital.

In making this arrangement the Committee desire to express their high appreciation of your intelligence and self sacrifice in distributing the funds placed in your hands, and the great sympathy with you, in your long and painful illness, caused partly by the work which you did in their behalf. They recognise the great accuracy of your accounts, the large number of vouchers collected by much labor, and the scrupulous care with which you have guarded the money entrusted to you. They wish you good health and a long life.

I need not tell you, dear Miss Barton, how cordially I join in



all good wishes for your health and happiness. May the Hospital pay your annuity till the next Centennial.

Sincerely Yours,

EDMUND DWIGHT.

#### EARLY HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN RED CROSS.

During the long and trying illness one thought had oppressed her, why was it that her own beloved country should be the only one to fail to recognize the merit of the Geneva Convention of the Red Cross? Why had it been that two distinguished men failed to interest our government? Could she hope to succeed in the effort she had promised to make? With returning strength she commenced writing Red Cross articles for the press for the creation of a public sentiment. In reply to an appeal for assistance and counsel, Dr. Bellows advised her to abandon the project as hopeless. But she was not to be discouraged and in 1877, as the appointed agent of the "International Committee of Geneva," she presented to President Hayes a letter from President Moynier of the Committee asking that our government accept the "Articles of the Convention of Geneva." She was most politely received. The letter was referred to Secretary of State Evarts, who in turn referred it to the Assistant Secretary, Mr. Frederick Seward, who had pigeon-holed the former appeals—he filed this carefully with them. As no influential member of Congress could be interested in the almost unknown "Red Cross," the case indeed seemed hopeless, but she resolved to wait for another administration before acknowledging defeat. At this time she associated with herself her old-time friend Mary Norton, Mrs. Fidelia Taylor, and Consul-General Hitz, Switzerland's representative to the United States, as a committee or society of the Red Cross.

This committee devoted its activities to bringing to the public attention the subject of the Red Cross and to creating a sentiment in favor of a treaty. The members were assisted by able pens of other interested individuals. The press of that day bears ample testimony to their industry and ability. In 1878 a small pamphlet, "The Red Cross of the Geneva Convention," was widely circulated. This educational work was continued with unflagging zeal until the administration of Mr. Hayes was succeeded by that of Mr. Garfield, who with his brilliant Secretary of State, Mr. Blaine, cordially endorsed the movement.

The original small committee was reorganized on May 21, 1881, and was incorporated in July, 1881, in the District of Columbia as "The Association of the Red Cross," with the same object and scope, to secure the adhesion of our government to the "Convention of Geneva." The constitution of the society was carefully drawn by Judge William Lawrence and signed by about fifty prominent individuals.<sup>1</sup> President Garfield nominated Clara Barton for its president, but his tragic death prevented official action, and it remained for President Arthur to recommend the treaty in his

<sup>1</sup> The signers of the Constitution were: Clara Barton, William Lawrence, Mrs. Charles H. Upton, Edward W. Whitaker, L. A. Martha Canfield, Joseph E. Holmes, Mrs. M. F. Walling, Walter P. Phillips, Mrs. Fidelia H. Taylor, William F. Sliney, Emily Thornton Charles, William M. Ferguson, R. E. Throckmorton, F. A. Prescott, Mary Stacy Withington, Richard J. Hinton, A. M. Smith, Lizzie B. Walling, Judson S. Brown, John Hitz, J. E. F. Gould, S. W. Bogan, C. H. H. Cottrell, William W. Hibbard, A. J. Solomons, George Kennan, Alexander Y. P. Garnett, Rush R. Shippen, Sarah H. Hatch, R. D. Mussey, Mary Willard, Delphine P. Baker, Mrs. William W. Hibbard, George B. Loring, Emiline R. W. Kennan, Q. A. Bland, M. Cora Bland, R. N. Tilton, Imogene Robinson Morrell, E. N. Throckmorton, Mrs. Lillian L. Walker, S. E. Barton, F. C. Phillips, W. J. Curtis, P. V. De Graw, E. L. De Graw, Olive Risley Seward, F. H. Trusdell, Albert C. Phillips, F. B. Taylor, and Helen M. Boynton.

inaugural. It was accepted and signed by him March 1, 1882, Congress generously providing \$1,000 for printing a "History of the Red Cross." The sentiment had grown in four years. The letter-head of the "Association" read:

The American Association of the Red Cross organized under the Treaty of Geneva for the Relief of Sufferings of War, Pestilence, Famine, Fires, Floods, and other Great National Calamities.

Chester A. Arthur, President Board of Consultation.

Executive Officers;

Clara Barton, President.

Walter P. Phillips, General Secretary.

George Kennan, Treasurer.

Trustees;

Charles Folger, Robert T. Lincoln, George B. Loring.

Upon the assurance that our government would take confirmatory action, local societies were organized in Dansville, Rochester, and Syracuse just in time to afford Red Cross relief to sufferers from forest fires in Michigan. It is interesting to note the name of Susan B. Anthony as an incorporator of the society at Rochester; she and Clara Barton were then and to the last, intimate and confidential friends; Clara Barton was an active suffragist.

The "Association of the Red Cross" worked under its District of Columbia charter for ten years, but a federal charter was desired in order to protect the insignia and to give the society the power and standing it should have in the nation. Every possible effort was made to secure this legislation from Congress. Many weary days Clara Barton and others spent at the Capitol interviewing indifferent members. Sev-

eral times success was almost within grasp, only to fail in the most unexpected and exasperating manner. In 1893 the "Association" was re-incorporated in the District as the "American National Red Cross" with a somewhat broader scope. From 1892 to 1895, inclusive, the old mansion at the corner of Seventeenth and F Streets, now the Depot Quartermaster's Office, which Miss Barton rented and renovated at her own expense, was Red Cross headquarters.

In the seventeen years from 1881 to 1898 relief was taken to fifteen fields of disaster, three in foreign lands. Approximately one million dollars in money and supplies were distributed at a total expense of less than two per cent. In America this relief was distributed through local committees, sometimes under the personal supervision of Clara Barton, president, and her able field agent, Dr. J. B. Hubbell, to whom honor is due for self-abnegation and devoted service to the cause of humanity. Each year a full and complete financial report was made at the annual meeting of the society, as required by its constitution. Accurate accounts were kept of all receipts and expenditures; in the cases of extended fields these accounts were audited by experts. Insinuations of laxity in this accounting, so widely circulated that some even of Miss Barton's staunchest friends have thought it wise to quote extenuating circumstances, are proven by late investigation to have been unfounded on fact. No donor to or recipient of Red Cross relief ever criticized Clara Barton's bookkeeping. The dominating motive in this relief work was expedition. In all the appeals for assistance therefore the call was for supplies to be made immediately available rather than for funds to purchase these supplies. No salaries were paid to this old Red Cross force except to a few temporarily em-

ployed in field service or as secretaries to the president in times of pressure of work. The expense of the headquarters was always borne by Clara Barton, in fact she maintained the Red Cross for twenty-three years, the United States alone of all the nations having failed to establish a fund for the maintenance of its Red Cross. Dues were not collected from members of the central committee until 1900.

In August, 1881, the citizens of Dansville, N. Y., organized the first Red Cross auxiliary society, which was followed in a few weeks by similar action in Rochester and Syracuse. Scarcely was the first completed when a call from Michigan touched every humane impulse; forest fires had swept over miles of territory, hundreds of people had been made homeless and were suffering. Money and supplies were quickly collected and sent to the relief of stricken refugees through Mr. M. J. Bunnell and Dr. J. B. Hubbell. This prompt action was an object lesson of the value of organization.

About 1884, yielding to the solicitation of General, then Governor, Benjamin F. Butler, Clara Barton took charge of the "Woman's Reformatory" at Sherburn, Massachusetts, for one year. She made her own bond, depositing \$10,000 in railway securities. As always, she succeeded in making an unusual record by winning the hearts and confidence of the unfortunate inmates and by saving the State much money.

The first great work of the Red Cross after its incorporation was during the inundations of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys in 1882, 1883, and 1884, when in specially chartered steamboats Clara Barton and her volunteer assistants supplemented the relief provided by Congress by distributing approximately \$175,000 in supplies.

The expedition had barely returned from the west when Secretary of State Frelinghuysen designated Clara Barton to represent this country at the International Conference of the Red Cross to be held at Geneva in September, 1884. At this Conference, she, the only woman among the titled and illustrious representatives of thirty-two nations, received an ovation.<sup>1</sup> It is said she bore herself with modest and simple dignity. From the official proceedings of this Conference we learn that the discussion of the resolution "That the Red Cross societies in time of peace engage in humanitarian relief work analogous to the duties devolving upon them in periods of war," was principally a recital of the American Red Cross work in fields of national disasters, and that immediately after its adoption Colonel Tosi of Italy proposed the following resolution: "That this Conference declares that in obtaining the accession of the United States of America to the Convention of Geneva Miss Clara Barton has well merited the gratitude of the world," which was passed by acclamation.

In 1887 she was designated a delegate to the Conference at Karlsruhe, this time by President Cleveland. There she was the special guest of the Grand Duchess of Baden and had another opportunity to meet the old Emperor of Germany, who summoned her to Baden-Baden for the interview. He favored her with a long and private audience. He inquired about the Germans in America, hoped they were proving good citizens, and in parting gave her his hand, saying: "It is probably the last time. Good-bye." On a previous occasion he had bestowed upon her the Iron Cross of Merit in recognition of her relief service in the Franco-Prussian War.

<sup>1</sup> Berne (Switzerland) *Bundesblatt*, Sept. 4, 1884.

JOHNSTOWN FLOOD RELIEF.

In May, 1889, Johnstown in Pennsylvania was swept away by an avalanche of water released by the breaking of a dam in the mountains. Clara Barton with a corps of experienced volunteers arrived on the first train from the east and reported for service to the astonished militia general in command, who was non-plussed as to what he could do to make so great a lady comfortable. She was not long in convincing him she could care for herself and relieve him of many perplexities during the five months of her stay. Within a week carloads of lumber were arriving consigned to "Clara Barton" that went into barracks to shelter the homeless inhabitants and a warehouse for incoming supplies of food and clothing. In the stress of immediate need the force worked day and night assisting a committee of citizens. Twenty-five thousand persons were recipients of Red Cross assistance. At the close of the season she turned over to a society, organized for the purpose of continuing the work, all stores, including buildings, and all papers and duplicate accounts of relief work, with the services of two clerks as long as needed. On this field a working force of fifty men and women had been employed, some being paid for their services. A peculiar circumstance caused some unjust criticism. When the temporary buildings had to be razed, the merchants of the city protested against the sale or gift of the materials to citizens of Johnstown—the Flood Commission having distributed \$2,378,000 pro rata among them—yet the removal of some of the lumber to Washington brought criticism from persons who did not know the facts. Lots in Kalorama in this city were purchased on which it was proposed to build a Red Cross warehouse with these materials, but the gift to Clara Barton person-

ally of a house complete for occupancy, with large grounds, by the National Chautauqua Association at Glen Echo, Maryland, caused the abandonment of this project. In the report of the Johnstown Finance Committee occurs this statement:

In this matter of sheltering the people, as in others of like importance, Miss Clara Barton, president of the Red Cross Association, was most helpful. At a time when there was a doubt if the Flood Commission could furnish houses of suitable character and with the requisite promptness, she offered to assume charge, and she erected with funds of the association, three large apartment houses which afforded comfortable lodgings for many houseless people. She was among the first to arrive on the scene of calamity bringing with her Dr. Hubbell, the field officer of the Red Cross Association, and a staff of skilled assistants. She made her own organization for relief work in every form, disposing of the large resources under her control with such wisdom and tenderness that the charity of the Red Cross had no sting and its recipients are not Miss Barton's dependents, but her friends. She was also the last of the ministering spirits to leave the scene of her labors, and she left her apartment houses for use during the winter and turned over her warehouse with its store of furniture, bedding, and clothing and a well equipped infirmary, to the Union Benevolent Association of the Conemaugh Valley, the organization of which she advised and helped to form; and its lady visitors have so well performed their work that the dreaded winter has no terrors, mendicancy has been repressed, and not a single case of unrelieved suffering is known to have occurred in all the flooded district.

From an editorial in the *Johnstown Tribune* of November 1, 1889, reprinted in an editorial of the same paper on July 25, 1916, we quote:

How shall we thank Miss Barton and the Red Cross for the help they have given us? It cannot be done; and if it could, Miss Barton does not want our thanks. She has simply done



her duty as she saw it and received her pay—the consciousness of a duty performed to the best of her ability. To see us upon our feet, struggling forward, helping ourselves, caring for the sick and impoverished—that is enough for Miss Barton. Her idea has been fully worked out, all her plans are accomplished. What more could such a woman wish?

We cannot thank Miss Barton in words. Hunt the dictionaries of all the languages and you will not find the signs to express our appreciation of her and her work. Try to describe the sunshine. Try to describe the starlight. Words fail, and in dumbness and silence we bow to the idea which brought her here. God and humanity. Never were they more closely linked than in stricken Johnstown. . . . Picture the sunlight or the starlight and then try to say good-bye to Miss Barton. As well try to escape from your self by running to the mountains. “I go, but I return” is as true of her as of Him who said it. There is really no parting. She is with us, she will be with us always—in the spirit of her work even after she has passed away.

But we can say God bless you, and we do say it, Miss Barton, from the bottom of our hearts, one and all.

While organizing the relief for the Russian famine in 1892 Clara Barton received the following letter from Johnstown:

. . . Herewith please find enclosed N Y Dfts aggregating Fifteen Hundred Dollars contributed by citizens of Johnstown and vicinity to the Russian Relief Fund and directed to be forwarded and distributed through the agency of the Red Cross Association.

Subscriptions are still being received and a supplemental remittance to you will be made later.

It is hoped that the relief for the starving peasantry of Russia may be as prompt and efficient as was furnished by a most generous public to our Johnstown people in the year 1889 and its distribution be as fair and just.

Trusting success may attend the efforts of those in charge,

I remain, respectfully

B. S. YEAGLEY, *Acting Mayor.*

## RUSSIAN FAMINE RELIEF.

The call for relief for famishing Russians followed in 1891. Iowa and the west responded nobly with many carloads of corn, for which the Order of Elks and others furnished the funds for the ocean transportation. Most of the business of this movement was transacted through the Red Cross at the headquarters in Washington. To Dr. Hubbell, already in Europe as delegate to the International Conference at Rome from the United States, was given the oversight of the receipt of shipments and distribution; he coöperated with the Russian Red Cross and with the advice of Count Tolstoy, Count Brobinskoy, and others. America's contributions supplemented the Russian imperial relief by an amount of food to supply seven hundred thousand people for one month.

Mr. B. F. Tillinghast, for years editor of the *Davenport Gazette* and secretary of the Iowa Relief Committee, who made a full report at the time, has lately supplemented it in a letter dated October 30, 1916, from which I quote:

. . . I would not detract in the smallest way from the glorious records made by many American women, all of them deserving of very high honors and lasting gratitude; but in my opinion Clara Barton stands out most luminously for the many years she served humanity; for the great number and variety of her activities; for the zeal, devotion and self sacrifice that marked her efforts; for the actual results she attained. Those closest to her, those among whom she administered relief, those who were witnesses to her fearlessness and singleness of purpose are her most unwavering and grateful upholders. . . .

' My personal acquaintance with Miss Barton extended through some twenty years. But for a longer period I did all I could to assist in raising funds for relief work in which she

was engaged. At her request I went to Beaufort, South Carolina, at the time of the destructive tidal wave, and saw organized charity at its best. The store houses were full of goods—clothing, seeds, implements, and provisions—and from what I saw during two weeks I know that every dollar was made to do its utmost, the dominant object being to help the sufferers to help themselves. The expenses at Red Cross headquarters, and all through the work, were kept down to the minimum, the surroundings of Miss Barton and her staff being the most common place. How a woman could toil as she did, all day and much of the night, I do not know. Hers was the encouraging force that stimulated her helpers at most discouraging times.

For several months in 1892, by appointment of Governor Boies of Iowa, I acted as Secretary of the Russian Famine Relief Committee of that state. Miss Barton was consulted and strongly advised that the contributions, if in money, be converted into home-grown grain. This was because the railroads offered free transportation to the Atlantic seaboard, a service that represented many thousand dollars; and also because foodstuffs were more needed in the famine districts than money. The aggregate contributions were assembled in New York, stored in warehouses, and placed aboard the steamship. . . . I was designated by the Iowa committee to receive shipments and supervise loading in New York and while so employed met Miss Barton frequently. Her counsel was sought, because it was businesslike. She stated that she wished to see Iowa's contributions go intact, and in order that this might be done she deposited in the Chemical National Bank a check drawn on Riggs & Co. of Washington for an amount estimated to be ample to cover expenses. My recollection is that this deposit was \$20,000, but this and the checks against it are on record.

In the spring of 1902 President Roosevelt named a commission of five to represent the American branch at the Sixth Conference of the International Red Cross to be held in St. Petersburg. Miss Barton headed the delegates, I acted as secretary and was with her at St. Petersburg. I was deeply

impressed, at her then advanced age, by Miss Barton's clearness of mind, her ready memory, and her passion for effective work. No other delegate at the Conference, twenty-six nations being represented, was shown as much deference, not only by her associates, but by the Dowager Empress, the Czar, and the Czarina. The decoration of the Order of the Red Cross was conferred upon her by the Czar at that time.

Miss Barton's habits and manners were those of marked simplicity. Her economy in all things but time, nervous, and physical force, was more than frugal, as this was many times in evidence. . . . My faith in her sincerity, unselfishness, fidelity to every trust, and strict probity can never be shaken. As for her unequalled achievements, they cannot be called in question.

The Russian Ambassador, Mr. Boris Bakhmetieff, during his visit to Boston August, 1917, on learning of the reception tendered by the G. A. R. and women of the Relief Corps to the old army nurses, requested permission to attend. In his address to the nurses he made a touching allusion to the veneration in which Russians of every class hold the name of Clara Barton.

#### SOUTH CAROLINA TIDAL WAVE.

Probably the greatest work accomplished by the American Red Cross was the relief taken to the inhabitants of the islands off the coast of South Carolina after the tidal wave of 1893. The best account of this that I have found was given by Clara Barton in her report published in 1894:

It cannot be necessary to repeat at this late day that I was asked by your Governor Mr. Tillman to accept the charge of the relief of the sufferers of the Sea Islands, of whom it was said there were thirty thousand who would need aid until they could raise something to subsist upon, themselves. This was accepted with great hesitation, and only in view of the fact that no other body of persons in all the land appeared to assume

the responsibility, and with the cordial, unselfish, and generous support of the advisory committees of Charleston and Beaufort, to whom our earnest thanks are due, the work has been carried on to a successful conclusion. It later developed that an equal number of persons, both white and colored, residing on the seagirt coast of the state, now known as the "mainland," were nearly as destitute as the islanders, and many of them equally storm swept. Finding these people appealing to us, and well knowing that, in the depressed financial condition of the entire United States, we could not safely take on this double charge, we memorialized the South Carolina Legislature in November; the people, also under our advice, petitioned for a little aid to get them through the winter. The Governor also recommended the suggestion. For some reason which we never knew, no response was given. We never questioned this, but redoubled our exertions to meet the wants as they came by single rations issued upon application, until our books show an issue up to June 1st of over 34,000 to the needy white and colored on the mainland of the State, from Charleston to Savannah. No applicant unless detected in absolute imposition, and this after having been repeatedly served with all he needed for the time, has ever been declined. Our thirty thousand Sea Islanders have received their weekly rations of food, they have been taught to distribute their own clothing, making official report, and have done it well. They are a well clothed people; and over 20,000 garments have gone to the mainland. Thousands of little homes have been rebuilt or repaired, and are occupied. Over 245 miles of ditches have been made, reclaiming and improving many thousands of acres of land; nearly five tons of garden seeds, producing all varieties of vegetables in their well fenced gardens of from a quarter of an acre to one acre and more for each family; with 800 bushels of peas and beans, have been provided. These seeds have been distributed on the islands and to every applicant from the mainland; 1,000 bushels of Irish potato seed, 400 bushels of which went to the mainland; 1,800 bushels of seed corn, 800 bushels of this distributed on the mainland. These provisions, together with a

revival of the phosphate industries, the fish in the rivers, and their boats in repair, have served to make the 30,000 Sea Islanders, whom we were asked to take charge of nine months ago, a prosperous and self-helping people. They know this and realize they can take care of themselves, and we cannot but regard any attempt at throwing them again upon the charities of the outside world as demoralizing, misleading, and fatal to them, as a self supporting and independent class of industrial people, and a matter which should concern the State whose wards they are.

Her report should be supplemented by a statement of the Beaufort, S. C., Relief Committee composed of the leading citizens of that city:

. . . The undersigned, citizens of Beaufort, who have been associated with the work of the Red Cross since its advent in our midst, feel impelled by a sense of duty, and in simple justice to an organization which came to our relief at a time when their advent was regarded as a most fortunate event, to say, that we have been deeply impressed with the integrity, economy, impartiality, and unswerving devotion to duty of that organization under the most trying circumstances and over a field that extended almost one hundred and fifty miles along the coast, among numerous islands, distant and inaccessible, and at a time when the country was in such financial and industrial throes as to tax the resources of each community to provide for its own poor, and in consequence whereof comparatively very little means were obtained wherewith to administer to the starving thousands. Viewing the situation from that standpoint, Miss Barton at once perceived the necessity of confining her work to a limited territory commensurate with the means at her disposal, and make the "mainland" the line of demarkation and concluded, as a matter of necessity, to confine her labors to the Sea Islands, that being the territory devastated by storm and inundation, and the one over which she was invited to take charge and for whose relief the moneys sent her were intended by the donors. Notwithstanding this, the system adopted has never been strictly

adhered to and thousands of persons, white and colored, residing on the mainland have been helped.

In the kindness of her heart, throbbing with anxiety for the amelioration of the suffering and destitute with which we have been surrounded, no one possibly regrets with keener pangs of disappointment than Miss Barton that she was not able to extend her field of usefulness even beyond the present laborious one and gather under her benevolent care every destitute person, white and colored, far and near, who had even a semblance of claim as a storm sufferer.

Being impressed with the need of its people, white and colored, on the mainland to a greater extent than the means at her command would relieve, Miss Barton sent the following letter to Governor Tillman under date of December 16, 1893:

"We have been awaiting your legislative committee with considerable anxiety as this field, ever an exceedingly hard and perplexing one, has been made doubly difficult, owing to the great number of appeals from the mainland. Delegations, committees, and single petitioners swarm around us in such vast numbers that, added to our island wards, well nigh deadlocks our relief work. We are overpowered by importunate and destitute people and our funds are far too small to relieve the multitude, so that if we are not speedily relieved our supply will be entirely exhausted. You will remember, Governor, that we were invited to take charge of the relief of the Sea Islands, and that we did not accept the great responsibility for weeks because we were apprehensive that we, veterans though we were, could not successfully cope with the difficulties, owing to the depressed condition of the country; the many demands that had been, and were being made on the pocketbooks of the great-hearted people, as well as the fact that there were many thousands of helpless ones on the islands who would have to be cared for, not weeks but months.

"We made our estimates based upon investigation and finally accepted, when lo, a multitude that we were unprepared for sweeps down upon us from the mainland and we are overwhelmed. We ask you, Governor, to relieve us of this

additional burden in some way, either by selecting a committee to take care of them or by placing a sufficient sum of money in our hands for their relief, defining the district exactly if possible. We will petition your State in this direction and sincerely trust you will give the memorial your hearty and earnest endorsement and support as you have every measure for the benefit of the people."

Two days later Governor Tillman sent the following message to the Legislature:

"... I transmit herewith a letter from Miss Clara Barton, President of the American National Red Cross Society which has in charge the distribution of the relief fund contributed for the Sea Island sufferers whose houses and crops were destroyed by the cyclone and storm of the 27th of last August. This noble lady and her co-workers have labored zealously in behalf of the homeless and destitute islanders, and she now appeals for help for another class, the people living on the mainland who are begging for relief.

"From my personal knowledge a considerable area in Colleton County was as seriously damaged as any of the islands, except possibly St Helena, and I would recommend such appropriation as in your wisdom you may see proper to make. Having failed to adopt my suggestion of having a special committee to investigate the matter you will have to rely on such information as can be furnished by the representatives in your bodies from the devastated district to help you. Etc.

B. S. TILLMAN, *Governor.*"

Notwithstanding the appeal and the message of the Governor the Legislature adjourned without taking any steps to investigate the condition of the sufferers or to provide a single cent for the relief of these their fellow citizens.

Upon closing up her labors in this field, we, on behalf of the thousands who have been so liberally benefited by her charitable work, tender to her and her staff of co-workers our most heartfelt and sincere thanks and high appreciation of the gratifying results of their labor.

In conclusion we deem it a pleasure to be enabled to place



upon record our confidence in the Red Cross, together with that of the thousands of others through the country who have preceded us, and who have had an equal opportunity with us to observe the workings of this organization and be imbued, as we have, with its efficiency and availability promptly to meet any emergency upon which it may be called to administer, and to affirm how well founded is the confidence reposed in the American National Red Cross.

G. HOLMES, *Mayor*

WM. H. LOCKWOOD

CHAS. E. DANNER

ROBERT SMALLS

GEO. W. FORD

N. CHRISTENSEN

GEORGE WATERHOUSE

DUNCAN C. WILSON

J. J. DALE

L. A. BEARDSLEE, *Commodore U. S. N.*

Clara Barton also visited Charleston, in 1886, after the destructive earthquake. At that time her call on Red Cross societies and the public (through the press) brought much needed supplies to be distributed by local committees. In behalf of the Red Cross she donated five hundred dollars to charitable institutions. The relief work being well organized under Mayor Courtney, her personal services were not needed.

On May 28, 1904, the *Southern Reporter* of Charleston published the following editorial: "We of South Carolina can never forget Miss Barton's contribution to the storm-wrecked people on our desolated sea coast after the fearful tempest of 1893. She came as an angel of mercy and those deeds of mercy are indelibly engraved on our hearts. With uncovered heads and with profound deference we bow to the blessed name of CLARA BARTON."

## RELIEF WORK IN ARMENIA.

Clara Barton's diplomacy served her well in securing from the Sublime Porte permission to send relief to the sufferers from Kurdish atrocities in Armenia.

During the summer of 1895 reports from missionaries and travellers had touched the sympathetic American heart and the demand was made that supplies be sent to Armenia. As the representative of the American Red Cross, Clara Barton was the logical messenger, Turkey being a signatory of the Convention of Geneva, but the Turkish minister at Washington refused a permit. Not deterred by this she, accompanied by assistants with funds, and promises, sailed for Constantinople by the way of London.

Her interview with Tewfik Pasha, prime minister, to whom she was introduced by Hon. A. W. Terrell, United States Minister, as told by herself is interesting:

To those conversant with the personages connected with Turkish affairs, I need not say that Tewfik Pasha is probably the foremost man of the government; a manly man, with a kind, fine face, and genial, polished manners. Educated abroad, with advanced views on general subjects, he impresses one as a man who would sanction no wrong it was in his power to avert.

We were received at the Department of State in an uninterrupted interview lasting over an hour. As this was the main interview and the base of all our work, it is perhaps proper that I give it somewhat in detail. Mr Terrell's introduction was most appropriate and well expressed, bearing with strong emphasis upon the suffering condition of the people of the interior in consequence of the massacres, and the great sympathy of the people of America; their intense desire to help them, the heartfelt interest in their missionaries whose burdens were greater than they ought to bear, and the desire to aid *them*;

and that for all these reasons we had been asked to come; that our objects were purely humanitarian, having neither political, racial, nor religious bearing; that as the head of the organization thus represented I *could* have no other ideas, and it was the privilege of putting those ideas into practice, and the protection required meanwhile, that the people of America, through him and through me, were asking.

The Pasha listened most attentively to the speech of Mr. Terrell, thanked him, and replied that this was well understood; that he knew the Red Cross and its president, and turning to me, repeated; "We know you, Miss Barton; have long known you and your work. We would like to hear your plans for relief and what you desire." I proceeded to state them, bearing fully upon the fact that the condition to which the people of the interior of Asia Minor had been reduced by recent events, had aroused the sympathy of the entire American people, until they asked, almost to the extent of a demand, that assistance from them should be allowed to go directly to these sufferers, hundreds of whom had friends and relatives in America—a fact which naturally strengthened both the interest and the demand; that it was at the request of our people, *en masse*, that I and a few assistants had come; that our object would be, to use the funds ourselves among those needing it, where ever they were found, in helping them to resume their former positions and avocations, thus relieving them from continued distress, the State from the burden of providing for them, and other nations and people from a torrent of sympathy which was both hard to endure and unwholesome in its effects; that I had brought skilled agents, practical and experienced farmers, whose first efforts would be to get the people back to their deserted fields and provide them with farming implements and material wherewith to put in summer crops, and thus enable them to feed themselves. These would include plows, hoes, spades, seed corn, wheat, and later, sickles, scythes, etc, for harvesting, with which to save the miles of autumn grain we had heard of as growing on the great plains, already in the ground before the trouble; also to provide for

them such cattle and other animals as it would be possible to purchase or to recover; that if some such thing were not done before another winter, unless we had been greatly misinformed, the suffering there would shock the entire civilized world. None of us knew from personal observation, as yet, the full need of assistance, but had reason to believe it very great. That if my agents were permitted to go, such need as they found they would be prompt to relieve. On the other hand, if they did not find the need existing there, none would leave the field so gladly as they. There would be no respecting of persons; humanity alone would be their guide. "We have," I added, "brought only ourselves, no correspondent has accompanied us, and we shall have none, and shall not go home to write a book about Turkey. We are not here for that. Nothing shall be done in any concealed manner. All despatches which we send will go openly through your own telegraph, and I shall be glad if all we shall write could be seen by your government. I cannot of course say what its character will be, but I can vouch for its truth, fairness and integrity, and for the conduct of every leading man who shall be sent. I shall never counsel nor permit a sly or underhand action with your government, and you will pardon me, Pasha if I say that I shall expect the same treatment in return—such as I give I shall expect to receive."

Almost without a breath he replied; "And you shall have it. We honor your position, and your wishes will be respected. Such aid and protection as we are able to, we shall render." I then asked if it were necessary for me to see other officials. "No," he replied, "I speak for my government." and with cordial good wishes our interview closed.

I never spoke personally with this gentleman again; all further business being officially transacted through the officers of our Legation. Yet I can truly say, as I have said of our matchless band of missionary workers, that here commenced an acquaintance which proved invaluable, and here were given pledges of mutual faith, of which not a word was ever broken or invalidated on either side, and to which I owe what we were able to do through all Asia Minor. It is to the strong escorts

ordered from the Sublime Porte for our expeditions and men, that I owe the fact that they all came back to me, and that I bring them home to you, tired and worn, but saved and useful still. Dr. Hubbell and the leaders of the expeditions tell us they were never, even for a portion of a day, without an escort for protection, and this at the expense of the Turkish government, and that without this protection they must not and could not have proceeded.

Although the American people by their violent denunciations of Turkish methods made her position extremely delicate, Clara Barton so conducted her business as never to be subjected to the slightest disrespect in the Turkish country. Four expeditions were sent hundreds of miles into the interior, from the Mediterranean to the Black Sea, and returned in safety. Medicines for the stricken and supplies for rehabilitating the distressed Armenians in their homes were purchased and distributed to the amount of \$116,000. All the expense of the expedition and distribution was met out of Red Cross special funds. Clara Barton with her secretary remained at Constantinople for six months directing, supplying, and corresponding, working day and night over details. This must certainly be classed as a wonderful adventure skilfully and heroically conducted.

Prince Guy de Lusignan, Patriarch of Armenia, conferred upon Clara Barton the decoration of the Royal Order of Melusine, which is described officially as follows:

Brevet of Chevalier of the Royal Order of Melusine, founded in 1186, by Sibelle, Queen and spouse of King Guy of Jerusalem, and reinstituted several years since by Marie, Princess of Lusignan. The order is conferred for humanitarian, scientific, and other services of distinction, but especially when such services are rendered to the House of Lusignan, and

particularly to the Armenian nation. The Order is worn by a number of reigning sovereigns, and is highly prized by the recipients because of its rare bestowal and its beauty. This decoration is bestowed by His Royal Highness, Guy of Lusignan, Prince of Jerusalem, Cyprus, and Armenia.

The Sultan of Turkey, also, despite the hostile attitude of the American press, awarded Clara Barton the decoration of the Shefaket, his letter transmitting the decoration through the State Department containing these words:

As Miss Barton, American citizen, possesses many great and distinguished qualities and as recompense is due her, I am pleased therefore to accord her the second class of my decorations of Shefaket.

This Order is bestowed upon those who have rendered signal service in humanitarian work.

Minister Terrell's appreciation of her services in Armenia is shown in the following letter:

AUSTIN, TEX. Dec. 31st 1909.

*My Dear Miss Clara Barton,*

Your welcome letter was read on my return some time after an absence of several weeks. It conveyed to me the pleasing reflection that I was not forgotten.

You referred in that letter to our interview with the Minister of Foreign Affairs, when I was trying to *open the door* for you to take relief to the destitute Armenians. Your letter was written on the 14th inst. On the 22d (six days afterwards) I, while addressing the directors of the "New York Woman's Hospital," and the wealthy ladies who patronize that hospital, spoke of that *same interview* at length. It was a strange co-incidence. Amongst other things I told that audience, that when we were returning from the Sublime Porte and crossing the bridge over the Golden Horn as the sun was shining low in the western sky and the cold blast blowing from the Bosphorus—I asked you how you could pursue so strenu-

ous a life, and if you did not grow weary? And then came your answer, when you told me that you sometimes grew so weary, that you felt like placing your cheek on the bosom of the earth, and thus fading into the unknown; but then came the thought that suffering humanity needed you, and that thought cheered and sustained you—I can never forget it.

. . . . .

What a grand consolation will be yours when you leave this transitory existence; the reflection that your life has been devoted to alleviating the pangs of suffering humanity will some day sweeten the death pang and gild with rosy light the opening visions of the future.

. . . . .

I cherish the hope that we will meet again. If fate decree otherwise the memory of my pleasant relations with you will always be cherished, and I will esteem it among the most fortunate events of my life that I knew you. May God bless and long preserve you.

Truly your friend  
A. W. TERRELL

#### THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

It has lately been stated that the existing conflict in Europe has afforded the first war field for the American Red Cross. There was an unpleasantness in Cuba in 1898 that cost the United States many fine men and much treasure. Knowing Clara Barton, it is needless to state that our Red Cross was early known to Cubans and Spaniards, as well as to Americans. In fact she received testimonials and decorations from the Cortes of Spain and the Spanish authorities in Cuba. Relief was first taken to the reconcentrado camps, then, when war had been declared, to our soldiers at the front. The following papers will partly tell the tale officially:

EXECUTIVE MANSION

WASHINGTON

February 4, 1898.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN :

The bearer, Miss Clara Barton, President of the American National Red Cross, and Delegate of the United States of America Vienna, 1897, of Washington, D. C., is about to proceed to Cuba to assist in the relief of the unfortunate people there. Miss Barton's well known ability, her long devotion to the noble work of extending relief to the needy and suffering in different lands, as well as her high character as a woman, commend her to the highest consideration and good will of all people.

I bespeak for Miss Barton, wherever her mission may take her, such assistance and encouragement, as she may need in prosecuting the work to which she has devotedly given so much time and service.

WILLIAM McKINLEY

---

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, June 6, 1898.

CLARA BARTON, *President*:

The tender of the services of the American National Red Cross, made to this Department, through the Department of State, under date of May 25, 1898, for medical and hospital work as auxiliary to the hospital service of the Army of the United States, is accepted; all representatives and employes of said organization to be subject to orders according to the rules and discipline of war, as provided by the 63d Article of War.

Very respectfully.

R A ALGER,  
Secretary of War.

---

From Senate proceedings, 2d session, 55th Congress, 1898, pages 2916-17 and 3129-30.



MR PROCTOR: Mr President, more importance seems to be attached by others to my recent visit to Cuba than I have given it and it has been suggested that I make a public statement of what I saw and how the situation impressed me. . . .

Miss Barton needs no endorsement from me. I had known and esteemed her for many years, but had not half appreciated her capability and devotion to her work. I especially looked into her business methods, fearing that here would be the greatest danger of mistake, that there might be want of system and waste and extravagance, but found she could teach me on those points. I visited the warehouse where the supplies were received and distributed, saw the method of checking; visited the hospitals established or organized and supplied by her; saw the food distribution in several cities and towns, and every thing seems to me to be conducted in the best manner possible. The ample fine warehouse in Habana, owned by a Cuban firm, is given, with a gang of laborers free of charge to unload and re-ship supplies.

The children's hospital in Habana, a very large fine private residence, is hired at a cost of less than \$100 per month, not a fifth of what it would command in this city. It is under the admirable management of Mrs Dr. Lesser of New York, a German lady and trained nurse. I saw the rapid improvement of the first children taken there. All Miss Barton's assistants seem excellently fitted for their duties. In short I saw nothing to criticise, but every thing to commend. The American people may be assured that their bounty will reach the sufferers with the least possible cost and in the best manner in every respect.

MR GALLINGER: In my investigations I visited the orphanage under the care of that sainted woman, Clara Barton, who is being ably assisted by Dr A. M. Lesser, Surgeon-in-chief of the Red Cross Hospital in New York and his accomplished wife. It was also my great privilege to meet there Mr Louis Klopsch, proprietor of the Christian Herald, under whose efforts the money has been raised to carry on Miss Barton's Heaven-inspired work. . . . I wish I could command lan-

guage eloquent enough to pay a just tribute to Clara Barton, the guardian angel of oppressed, suffering humanity. More than seventy years of age, when the cry came from far-off Armenia she was soon in that stricken land carrying the ministrations of the gospel and distributing her benefactions under the aegis of the Society of the Red Cross. More than three-score and ten years of age, she has again responded to the Macedonian cry and is in Cuba relieving suffering and sorrow—a very angel of mercy and of human love and sympathy.—*God bless Clara Barton.*

---

Clara Barton's chief assistant in Cuba describes vividly her work on that island before and during the war.

SANTIAGO DE CUBA. Oct. 7, 1916.

. . . I met Clara Barton through my uncle, General J. J. Elwell, whose medallion of bronze is in the Soldiers Monument in the public square, Cleveland, Ohio, who had been intimately acquainted with her during the Civil War.

Personally recommended to President McKinley by Miss Barton, I was appointed by the State Department to report immediately to General Fitzhugh Lee, U. S. Consul General at Havana, Cuba, as his aid in the distribution of vast stores of provisions accumulating in Havana warehouses forwarded by the Cuban Relief Committee of New York. In the interest of the Red Cross, and as the representative of the Cuban Relief Committee, Miss Barton was prepared to depart for Havana, so we made the journey together. On our arrival in Havana I reported to General Lee and was made his distributing agent. The General slapped me on the back and said in his hearty manner, "Elwell, I am glad to see you, I was nearly crazy over this business."

After General Lee had paid his respects to Miss Barton the three of us visited the warehouses where the Cuban Relief supplies were stored. There were thousands of tons of merchandise stacked mountain high. The flour, rice, and heavy

groceries were in sight; but the thousands of boxes of fancy groceries and barrels packed by the good people of the United States, were in a hopeless jumble. Miss Barton's eyes flashed when she realized the situation: "General," she said, "I think my work is cut out for awhile." "Oh, Miss Barton, *will* you help us?" said General Lee, "we need your veteran assistance so badly." "Of course I will," said Miss Barton.

Immediately we cut off despatch of *all* outgoing goods. A stream of drays were leaving the warehouse heavily loaded handled by well meaning Cubans directed by an inexperienced committee. At Miss Barton's suggestion we immediately locked the warehouses, gathered a staff of fifty helpers, and working continuously night and day for forty-eight hours, made a complete invoice.

The variety of donations subscribed by the people was unique. We found hundreds of barrels and boxes of clothing and groceries, many mixed with perhaps a peck of rotten potatoes or other perishable vegetables in the center of the package. Much of the merchandise was valuable, such as drugs, medicines, fancy groceries, and wines. Scattered thro' this bulk of merchandise we found, by measurement, more than a ton of quinine. As you know, these supplies were virtually donated for Cuban reconcentrados, namely, the families of Cubans fighting in the country districts. These miserable people were penned up in towns and villages controlled by Spanish troops and were being allowed to slowly starve to death. Even in the city of Havana no serious provision had been made to feed the starving reconcentrados. Always together, Miss Barton and myself, scoured the western part of Cuba from Pinos del Rio to Cienfuegos, Santa Clara, and Sagua la Grande, including all the towns and villages.

Soon Miss Barton had a staff of her veteran Red Cross workers and we all worked together in a common cause. We established in exquisitely sanitary order the horrible hospitals that we found in the towns and villages. We changed the "hell-and-repeat" conditions of swollen, starving despair to hope and cleanliness and order.

I will describe only one expedition as a fair sample of how

Clara Barton worked for the reconcentrados before she formally opened up her tremendous Red Cross campaign in Cuba. We learned that the village of Jaruco was in a starving condition. I loaded provisions, including food, clothing, medicines, and equipment sufficient for a village hospital. Before daylight next morning Miss Barton, a doctor, two trained nurses, and I crossed the ferry and boarded the train for Jaruco. The railroad company allowed us to carry our provisions and hospital stores by the passenger train. When we arrived at Jaruco we found awaiting us at the railway station the mayor, the priest, and all the principal dignitaries of the town. We were taken to the mayor's house where an elaborate lunch was served. Miss Barton whispered in my ear, "My boy, this will not do; it is taking up too much time." We ate a few bites and Miss Barton made one of her perfect little speeches and smoothly and diplomatically we got away in less than a half hour. We started up the hill to the quarter laid off for the reconcentrados, who were established in about a hundred dilapidated, filthy tents and miserable shanties. There was a corpse in the first tent, the face covered with a dirty cloth. The other occupants were sour with dirt, their legs, arms and abdomens swollen from starvation. We found several more dead bodies and many more beyond help, and all the rest dirty, ill, and absolutely helpless. Miss Barton and I were with the alcalde and the priest, followed by the whole village. She asked the alcalde if they had a hospital. He replied, "No, not one of any account." A little boy touched me on the arm, saying: "Senor, we have a hospital on the other side of the hill." I told Miss Barton what the boy had said, and led by him soon found it. It was a splendid building for a village, large patio, firm walls of brick, sound tile roof and floor. We came by the back way and as I entered the door I smelled a horrible stench. I begged Miss Barton to stand back until I had investigated, then I fortified myself with a big chew of tobacco and lighted a strong Havana cigar blowing the smoke thro' my nose as I entered. On a cot saturated with their human filth sat apparently two corpses, stark naked. They turned out to be half breed Chinamen. They both died the

next day. In the corner was the nastiness of where a person had lately died, apparently dragged away shortly before we came. There were probably ten patients scattered thro' the hospital, some of them very low. We found the front rooms slightly better than the rear. We found no food or drugs. At nine o'clock I started to clean up. By Miss Barton's direction the patients were laid outside, washed and dressed in pajamas. I found a limekiln and immediately employed every cart in town to haul lime and water. First we covered patio, floors, walls and ceilings with slaked lime using cartloads for the purpose and for whitewash. Next we washed out the lime with water in abundance and finally finished with creoline, carbolic acid, and chloride of lime from our stores, ending with a coat of whitewash, mixed with disinfectants. I burned most of the furniture. To make a long story short, at five o'clock we had a strictly sanitary hospital full of clean patients with an efficient native doctor and six volunteer Cuban young ladies under the supervision of four trained nurses. By the next day's train we had finished furnishing and equipping the hospital and pronounced it O. K. We reached Havana late at night finishing our waiting mail at one A.M.

It was a strenuous life. How Miss Barton stood it I can not tell. Often when I was dead tired she seemed as fresh as ever. The only way it could be accounted for was the fact that any time when she had a few minutes for relaxation in the train, in a carriage, anywhere, she could drop off into a dead sleep. People thought it a sign of weakness. I knew it meant recuperation and strength. I lost twenty-five pounds in weight; but was hard as a rock. I ate ravenously at every opportunity. Miss Barton ate sparingly, scarcely ever tasting meat or strong food.

I write you all the above to show you how closely I observed Miss Barton both from a private as well as a business point of view.

It may be interesting to go a little farther with this letter beginning with the destruction of the *Maine*. We were sitting in the front room on the second floor of the Inglaterra Hotel busy with our mail when the war vessel *Maine* disaster occurred.

I came within a hair breadth's of being aboard her when it happened. Miss Barton, General Lee, and I were aboard the *Maine* the day before at a reception given by Captain Sigsbee. A friend had invited me to come aboard and mess with the officers the next evening. I was halfway down the stairway on my way aboard when a sack of mail arrived and a violent thunderstorm came up at the same time. I knew Miss Barton would work half the night on the mail; so, at the last moment I decided to remain to help her. As near as I can recollect about nine o'clock there was a terrible explosion which nearly jarred out the lights. We sprang to the balcony to see the sky aflame and the city in a panic. We thought the armory had blown up. We did not know for an hour that it was the *Maine*. At daylight I was at the scene of horror and a little later Miss Barton and I called at the palace on General Blanco, Governor of Cuba, who had been in his office since daylight.

General Blanco, who was a tall handsome man with a heavy white mustache and beard, gave Miss Barton his hand and said in broken English; "Miss Clara this is the beginning of the end. Before God, I knew nothing of this." His face was stern, the tears were coursing down his cheeks.

We went from the palace to the hospital, to which the victims of the explosion had been sent. We found help scarce, so we both volunteered. All my life I have been chicken-hearted at sight of human blood—would often faint at sight and smell of it, but on this occasion I found myself immune. It was hard, grim work, and several of our brave sailor boys died under our hands.

Finally the blockade was declared and we were ordered out of Cuba by decree from the U. S. Government. We sailed for Key West where we met the Red Cross steamer, *State of Texas* loaded with 1400 tons of stores. Miss Barton assumed charge of the steamer and formally appointed me a member of her staff.

We remained in Key West several weeks, then sailed for Tampa. We saw the train of the first U. S. regulars enter Tampa and the last Government transport leave for Daiquiri and Siboney, Cuba. I had lived many years in Santiago de

Cuba and vicinity, I knew every cow path in the neighborhood. Colonel Wagner called me to the war office at Tampa to help with Santiago war maps. I was offered a commission as Captain in the volunteer army to go to Cuba as a scout; but declined as I felt I was needed by Miss Barton. From Tampa we sailed direct to Siboney, arriving on the day of the first little skirmish at Las Guasimas. Then came the battles of Caney and San Juan hill, the bombardment of Santiago, and the sinking of the Spanish fleet. We found thousands of refugees in Firmeza and in the adjoining woods on the verge of starvation. We fed them from our Red Cross steamer at Siboney. The provisions were towed ashore at night by steam launches on small pontoons which we borrowed from the U. S. Government. The surf was so high in the day time we had to finish by dawn. The Cuban army furnished me with seventy-five soldiers to help haul the pontoons thro' the surf and handle the goods on shore. I appointed a major as "Capitoz." . . .

When peace was finally declared our steamer was allowed to enter Santiago Bay ahead of the war vessels and transports, and I happened to be the first civilian to step ashore in Santiago after the Spanish-American war. As our vessel steamed up to the dock I was hailed by Mr Mikelson, a prominent merchant and German vice-consul, "Hello, Elwell," he shouted, "have you anything to eat aboard?" I found he had established a large soup kitchen and had been feeding the hungry until all his supplies had been exhausted, then had come the bombardment and practically the entire population had fled to the country; the city looked like a "deserted village"; but when they learned that the U. S. army were inside they came swarming back by the thousands. Inside of two hours, using the Mikelson kitchen to its fullest capacity we had enough rich wholesome broth and soda crackers ready to feed ten thousand empty people. We repeated this program for several days until supplies from merchant ships and the army relieved the pressure.

Months passed before we fully finished the Red Cross work thro'out Cuba.

Before finishing this letter I wish to mention a fact that always impressed me. The really great people, such as the President of the United States, Senators, Generals of our army, Admirals of our navy, Governors, Presidents of our railroad systems, and thorough-breds generally, always treated Clara Barton as a superior person to themselves, as one from whom they might ask and take advice. No one knows better than I the purity of Miss Barton's character. . . .

J. K. ELWELL.

---

*From Clara Barton's Report.*

All effort was made to hold our ship (*State of Texas*) free from suspicion. The process of reasoning leading to the conclusion that a solid cargo, packed in tight boxes in the hold of a ship, anchored at sea, could become infected in a day from the land or a passing individual, is indeed, an intricate process; but we had some experience in this direction, as for instance, Capt. McCalla in his repeated humane attempts to feed the refugees around Guantanamo had called again for a hundred thousand rations, saying that if we could bring them to him soon, he could get them to the thousands starving in the woods. We lost no time, but got the food out and started with it in the night. On reaching Guantanamo we were met at a distance out and called to, asking if any one on our ship had been at Siboney within four days, if so, our supplies could not be received, so we took them away, leaving the starving to perish.

On Friday morning the constant recurring news of the surrender of Santiago was so well established that we drew anchor and came up to the flagship and the following letter was addressed to Admiral Sampson:

*“Admiral Sampson:—*It is not necessary for me to explain to you my errand, nor its necessity; both your good head and heart divine it more clearly than any words of mine can represent. I send this to you by one of our men, who can tell you all you wish to know. Mr Elwell has resided and done mercantile and shipping business in Santiago for the last



seven years; is favorably known to all its people; has in his possession the keys to the best warehouses and residences in the city, to which he is bidden welcome by the owners. He is the person appointed four months ago to help distribute this food, and did so with me until the blockade. There seems to be nothing in the way of our getting this 1400 tons of food into a Santiago warehouse and getting it intelligently to the thousands who *need* and *own* it. I have twenty good helpers with me. The New York Committee is clamoring for the discharge of the *State of Texas*, which has been raised to \$400 a day.

"If there is still more explanation needed, I pray you, Admiral, let me see you.

"Respectfully and cordially,

"CLARA BARTON."

This was immediately responded to by Captain Chadwick, who came on board, assuring me that our place was at Santiago—as quickly as we could be gotten there.

On Saturday, the 16th, feeling that it might still be possible to take supplies to Guantanamo, requested by Captain Mc Calla, a letter was addressed as follows:

"*Captain*.—If there is a possibility of going to Santiago before tomorrow morning, please let me know, and we will hold just where we are and wait. If there is *no* possibility of this, we could run down to Guantanamo and land Captain Mc Calla's 100,000 rations in the evening and be back here tomorrow morning. Will you please direct me.

"Yours faithfully, CLARA BARTON."

(To Capt. Chadwick.)

*U. S. Flagship New York*

July 17, 1898.

"*Dear Miss Barton*.—We are now engaged in taking up mines, just so soon as it is safe to go in your ship will go. If you wish, you can anchor near us, and send anything up by boats, or, if we could get lighters, drawing less than eight feet, food may be sent by the lighters, but it is not yet possible for

the ship to go in. There are four 'contact' mines and four what are known as 'observation' mines, still down.

Yours very truly.

F. E. CHADWICK.

It was after this that we turned back again and steamed to Guantanamo to unload our supplies at night and return the next morning.

These were anxious days. While the world outside was making war history, we thought of little beyond the terrible needs about us—if Santiago had any people left, they must be in sore distress, and El Caney—terrible El Caney—with its thirty thousand homeless, perishing sufferers, how could they be reached?

On returning from our fruitless journey to Guantanamo we stopped at Siboney only long enough to get our despatches, then ran down directly in front of Santiago and lay with the fleet. A personal call from Admiral Schley, Captain Cook, and other officers served to show the interest and good will of those about us. Between three and four o'clock in the afternoon a small Spanish steamer—which had been among the captures of Santiago—ran alongside and informed us that an officer desired to come aboard. It proved to Lieutenant Capehart, of the flagship, who brought word from Admiral Sampson that if we would come alongside the *New York*, he would put a pilot on board. This was done and we moved on through waters we had never traversed—past Morro Castle, long, low, silent and grim—past the Spanish wrecks on the right—past the *Merrimac* in the channel, which Hobson had left. We began to realize that we were alone, of all the ships about the harbor there were none with us. The stillness of the Sabbath was over all. The gulls sailed and flapped and dipped about us. The lowering summer sun shot long golden rays athwart the green hills on either side, and tinged the waters calm and still. The silence grew oppressive as we glided along with scarcely a ripple. We saw on the right as the only moving thing a long slim boat or yacht dart out from among the bushes and steal its way up half hidden in the shadows. Suddenly it

was overtaken by either message or messenger, and like a colared hound glided back as if it had never been. Leaning on the rail half lost in reverie over the strange quiet beauty of the scene, the thought suddenly burst upon me: Are we really going into Santiago—and alone? Are we not to be run out and wait aside and salute with dipping colors while the great battleships come up with music and banners and lead the way? As far as the eye could reach no ship was in sight. Was this to remain so? Could it be possible that the commander who had captured a city declined to be the first to enter—that he would hold back his flag ship and himself and send forward and first a cargo of food on a plain ship, under direction of a woman? Did our commands, military or naval, hold men great enough of soul for such action? It must be true—for the spires of Santiago rise before us, and turning to the score of companions beside me I asked, “Is there anyone here who will lead the doxology?” In an instant the full rich voice of Enola Gardner rang out: “Praise God, from whom all blessings flow.” By that time the chorus was full, and the tears on many a face told more plainly than words how genuine was that praise, and when in response to a second suggestion “My Country, ‘Tis of Thee” swelled out on the evening air in the farewell rays of the setting sun, the *State of Texas* was nearing the dock, and quietly dropping her anchors she lay there in undisputed possession of the city of Santiago.

The city was literally without food. In order to clear it for defence, its inhabitants had been ordered out, ten days before, to El Caney, a small town of some five hundred people, where it was said thirty thousand were gathered, without food, shelter, or place of rest. Among these were the old time residents—the wealthy and the best people of Santiago. The British consul, Mr Ramsden, and his family were of them, and the care and hardship of that terrible camp cost his life. A message from the headquarters of General Shafter, telegraphed us even after leaving Siboney, said: “The death rate at El Caney is terrible. Can you send food?”

Word went back to send the refugees at once back to Santi-

ago—we were there and could feed them—that the *State of Texas* had still on board twelve hundred tons of supplies sent for the reconcentrados. That day poured in upon us all that had strength to make the journey, of the thirty thousand starving wrecks of El Caney. If there were any at night who had not received food, no one knew it.

Until ten o'clock on Monday the 18th we saw no sign of life on the waters of the bay—neither sail, steam, nor boat—but suddenly word passed down from the watch on deck that a ship was sighted. Slowly it came in view—large, fine, full-masted—and orders went to salute when it should pass. At length here was something to which we could pay deference. The whistles were held, the flag was ready for action, ropes straight and without tangle—all stood breathless—but she does not pass, and seems to be standing in. In a moment more a stout sailor voice calls out: "Throw us a rope," and here, without salute, whistle, or bell, came and fastened to the stern of our boat this glittering and masted steamship from whose decks below Admirals Sampson and Schley and their respective staffs shouted up their familiar greetings to us. The day was spent with us till four o'clock in the afternoon and when about to leave and the admiral was asked what orders or directions he had for us, the reply was, "You need no directions from me, but if anyone troubles you, let me know."

Extract from report of Lieutenant-Colonel B. F. Pope, Chief Surgeon, Fifth Army Corps, page 786, Annual Report War Dept., 1898, battles of San Juan, El Caney, and Santiago de Cuba:

In Major Wood's hospital over 1,000 wounded men were received within three days, and in spite of lack of shelter and the subsequent exposure to intense heat and drenching rains, the mortality rate was less than 7 per cent. . . .

Early after the battle the hospital was honored by the presence of Miss Clara Barton and her staff of four assistants, who immediately set up their tents and cooking apparatus and labored incessantly, day and night, in the broiling sun and

drenching rain, preparing sick food for the wounded and serving it to them, and in a thousand other ways giving the help that the Red Cross Society brings.

Extract from report of Major Louis A. LeGarde, Surgeon, U. S. A., on the operation of "Base Hospital" at Siboney, Cuba, pages 800-801, Annual Report, War Dept., 1898:

The landing of the troops was done in such a precipitate manner that ammunition and the bare ration of the soldier seemed by military necessity to be the first consideration. It was at this time that I remembered the offer of the honorable Clara Barton, President of the American Red Cross Association, through the corps surgeon, to assist us in any way she could with supplies and help from the *State of Texas*, which lay at anchor near our landing. I desire to testify to the loyal manner in which this promise was kept.

While the wounded for four days kept crowding into our hospital faster than large details of men could provide them with canvas shelter, Miss Barton's assistants worked unremittingly with us to relieve the pangs of suffering humanity. They furnished us, with willing hearts and willing hands, delicacies like gruel, malted milk, ice, soups, etc., when military necessity prevented us from getting our own. As the wounded crowded upon us in numbers far beyond anything we had reason to anticipate, they came forward with cots, blankets, and other articles for the comfort of the unfortunates. For such help at a moment of supreme need, coming from people in no way connected with the military service, the deep sense of gratitude not only of the medical department but of the whole of the Fifth Corps, can not be conveyed by words.

---

CHIEF SURGEON'S OFFICE  
HEADQRS. 1ST DIV. 5TH. CORPS.

July 14th 1898.

To

MISS CLARA BARTON,  
President American National Red Cross.

*My Dear Miss Barton;*

The great sense of obligation which I personally feel for your invaluable assistance in my work, my knowledge of your indefatigable efforts for the relief of distress and privations of our wounded, and my knowledge of the value of your aid in other fields where such aid is continually needed, prompt me at this time to recommend your removal, with such of your people as are not immune to yellow fever, to some other point where you may be useful without practically imprisoning your personnel and supplies.

We are now nearly surrounded by yellow fever, which is increasing and will probably continue to increase.

Again let me ask you to accept for myself and for each of the officers of the 1st Division Hospital, our profound gratitude for the able and efficient aid rendered to our hundreds of wounded at a time when Charity, in your broad exemplification of the term, helped many of our brave wounded on their way to again become useful citizens of our own Great Country.

Very respectfully

M. W. WOOD

*Major, Surgeon U. S. Army*  
*Chief Surgeon 1st Div. 5th Corps.*

---

CAMP OF THE 16TH U. S. INFANTRY  
BEFORE SANTIAGO, CUBA  
July 25, 1898.

To MISS CLARA BARTON,  
President, American Red Cross Society,  
Santiago De Cuba,

*Dear Madam:*

The Officers on behalf of the sick of this Regiment desire to express to you and your Society their profound thanks for the generous and timely aid offered us.

Only a personal visit and inspection could give an adequate idea of the extreme destitution to which we were reduced during the active investment of Santiago and up to July 24th. Without food, or transportation to convey the same, without tentage for our sick and wounded, drenched by rain and burned by a tropical sun, lying in mud day and night, our condition may be imagined but cannot be fully described.

At a time when from one hundred to one hundred and seventy-five were being reported sick and new cases multiplying by the score, you kindly responded to our request and supplied food suitable and convenient for wounded and feverish men. We wish you and your society to know that we are sincerely grateful for the assistance rendered.

With every expression of regard we remain,

Very Respectfully,

JNO. NEWTON, *Capt. 23d Inf.*

GEORGE H. PALMER, *Capt. 16th Inftry.*

J. E. WOODWARD *2d Lt. 16th Inf.*

GUY G. PALMER, *2d Lt. 16th Inftry.*

R. R. STEEDMAN, *1'' Lieut 16th Inftry.*

EDGAR RIDENOUR *2d Lieut 16th Inftry.*

S. R. WHITALL, *Capt. 16th Inftry.*

S. W. DUNNING *1st Lieut 16 Infantry*

W. H. COWLES *1'' Lt 16 Infantry*

CHAS. P. GEORGE *1st Lt & Adj't 16th Inf.*

W. C. MCFARLAND, *Capt. 16 Inf.*

JOHN F. PRESTON, JR. *2nd Lieut & Actg Adjutant, 16th Inf.*

B. T. SIMMONS, *2d Lt. 16th Inf't.*

E. C. CAREY *2d Lieut, 16th Inf.*

JAMES B. GOWEN *2nd Lieut. 16th Inf.*

I. ERWIN *2nd Lieut. 16th Inftry.*

LEVEN C. ALLEN *Capt. 16th Inf.*

H. A. THEAKER *Col 16th Inftry*

W. H. McLAUGHLIN *Major 16'' Inf*

C. C. BATEMAN *Chaplain U S Army.*

From President McKinley's Message to Congress,  
December 5, 1898:

. . . In this connection it is a pleasure for me to mention in terms of cordial appreciation the timely and useful work of the American National Red Cross, both in relief measures preparatory to the campaigns, in sanitary assistance at several of the camps of assemblage, and later, under the able and experienced leadership of the president of the society, Miss Clara Barton, on the fields of battle and in the hospitals at the front in Cuba. Working in conjunction with the governmental authorities and under their sanction and approval, and with the enthusiastic cooperation of many patriotic women and societies in the various States, the Red Cross has fully maintained its already high reputation for intense earnestness and ability to exercise the noble purposes of its international organization, thus justifying the confidence and support which it has received at the hands of American people. To the members and officers of this society and all who aided them in philanthropic work the sincere and lasting gratitude of the soldiers and the public is due and is freely accorded.

On January 12, 1899, the United States Senate adopted a resolution thanking Miss Barton and the officers and agents of the American Red Cross for their humane and beneficent service to humanity in relieving the distress of the Armenians and other suffering persons in Turkey and in ministering to the suffering caused by pestilence in the United States and for the like ministration and relief given by them to both sides in the Spanish West Indies during the present war. (S. R. 203, 55th Cong., 3d sess., p. 601, Cong. Record.)

R. A. Alger's "The Spanish-American War," Harper & Brothers, page 436, says:

. . . In this connection I desire to testify to the work of the trained nurses and that noble band of women, who, under Miss Clara Barton and her Red Cross flag rendered such acts of tenderness and sweet mercy to the wounded and the dying, the



sick and the convalescent on the battlefield and in camp. Miss Barton, her corps of assistants, and the supplies on the Red Cross ship *Texas* were of inestimable assistance after the battle of San Juan.

Clara Barton had attained the summit; she was the foremost woman of the age; acclaimed by the great of her own country, honored by foreign nations, loved by her associates, she might hope to close her long career of service to humanity and anticipate an evening of peaceful rest. Alas, it was not so to be, her greatest trial awaited her.

A hint of impending trouble is found on page 134 of "Under the Red Cross, or a History of the Spanish-American War," by Henry M. Lathrop M.D. (edited by John R. Musick), published by F. B. Warner & Co., New York, 1898:

The Red Cross up to this time had been kept clear of political rings and uncontaminated. Miss Barton was the acknowledged chief in authority. The society had begun to win the most enviable reputation, it was growing to be a power, and already politicians who had hogged everything else from a cross roads post office to a foreign minister had begun to lay plans for displacing Miss Barton with the wife, niece, or daughter of a Washington politician. Miss Barton was probably not aware of their unholy schemes at this time. Perhaps even if she had been, it would not have disturbed the serenity of her countenance, for she was working for God and humanity.

#### GALVESTON RELIEF.

September 8, 1900, the beautiful city of Galveston was nearly swept away by a tidal wave; I was a terrified witness and sufferer. As soon as the relief train of supplies provided by the *New York World* could make the long journey Clara Barton appeared, ill and worn.

From her bed, to which she was confined for over a week, she organized relief out of the existing confusion and at once order prevailed. Very many families were without shelter; for such as were owners of city lots lumber was procured and soon devastated areas were dotted over with ochre-washed houses raised high on frail-appearing supports. These were recognized as "Red Cross houses." Clothing was wisely distributed and food supplied. On the mainland local committees were looking after the suffering under her direction. To a strawberry-raising locality thousands of plants were furnished in time for the spring crop. Nothing seemed to be overlooked by the Red Cross force.

Clara Barton remained in Galveston over two months. She was then in her seventy-ninth year, slight and frail in appearance, with a wearied carriage, but with a smile that still was ready and winning. This was her last great relief field. The appreciation of the people of Texas of this beautiful character is shown in touching resolutions.

The Central Relief Committee of Galveston on a most beautifully engrossed sheet thus expressed their gratitude:

WHEREAS, The people of Galveston have been the beneficiaries of the noble charity and experience relief of the American National Red Cross and the Central Relief Committee have had the invaluable counsel of Miss Clara Barton, President, and Mr Stephen E. Barton, Vice-President; therefore be it.

*Resolved*, That for ourselves we acknowledge the assistance and the inspiration of Miss Barton and Mr Barton in the perplexing duties to which we were called; that we regret their departure but realize that in the economy of their mission to the world they cannot remain with us longer.

*Resolved* That for our people who have found relief under the sheltering arm of the Red Cross and consolation in the overflowing love of its consecrated agents, we hereby express

the everlasting gratitude of a community which has been lifted out of its sorrows into the dawn of new hopes and out of its losses into the resolution of a new life.

*Resolved*, That we recommend to the world the great organization whose efficiency and tenderness have been demonstrated to us during the last two months, and we appeal to civilization for the maintenance of this surpassing institution, which knows no country but the desolate places and no class or race but stricken humanity, wherever it is found upon the globe.

*Resolved*, That we especially thank and render homage to the woman who is the life and spirit of the Red Cross. She who is the embodiment of the saving principle of laying down one's life for one's friend, whose friend is the friendless and whose charge is the stricken, and should be exalted above Queens and whose achievements are greater than the conquests of nations or the inventions of genius, and who is justly crowned in the evening of her life with the love and admiration of all humanity, MISS CLARA BARTON.

#### RESOLUTIONS OF THE TEXAS LEGISLATURE.

##### House Concurrent Resolution, No. 8.

##### *Be it resolved by the Legislature of the State of Texas:*

In behalf of the people of Texas, the legislature extends to the American National Red Cross Society, the most grateful acknowledgement for the relief extended through the Society to the sufferers in Texas by the storm of September 8, 1900, and especially does the Legislature thank Miss Clara Barton, President of the Society for her visit to the State and her personal supervision and direction of relief to those who were in need and in distress.

That the Governor be, and he is hereby, requested to transmit a copy of this resolution to Miss Clara Barton.

Approved February 1, 1901.

# LAST YEARS WITH THE RED CROSS.

After her triumphs in Cuba it was not a difficult matter for Clara Barton to obtain the Federal Charter so desired for the Red Cross and so persistently sought. It was granted June 6, 1900. By it more power was given to an executive committee and a board of control established.

In the Congressional Record for May 15, 1900 (page 5573), we read that the House Committee on Foreign Relations added several names to the list of incorporators as an amendment to the bill under consideration:

"on page 3, sec. 1, line 8, after the word 'Indiana' insert, 'George C. Boldt, Wm. T. Wardwell of N. Y., Daniel Hastings, J. Wilkes O'Neill of Pa., Thos. F. Walsh of Colo., John G. Sumner of Calif., Chas. C. Glover, S. W. Woodward, Elizabeth Kibbey, Mabel T. Boardman, Walter Wyman, S. J. Kimball, of the District of Columbia, Edward Love of Mich.'"

During the debate (page 5573), Mr. Gillette, the Chairman of the Committee, remarked:

"The Red Cross organization has been built up largely by the heroic work of Clara Barton."

And on May 16, 1900 (page 5619):

"To me personally it seems only right that as Miss Clara Barton and her associates have won for this emblem in our country the honor which it has, so that whenever we speak of the Red Cross Association it stands for noble purposes and achievements—it seems to me only fair that it should be by law protected, and that they who have won for it the glory should have the full use of it."

In the Senate, Mr. Money said:

"I desire myself to be absent for a month and I wish to have this bill put through while I am here. Miss Barton has made a special request of me that I should have it passed. Everybody knows her work, and when I mention the name of that lady, it is not only with respect but with reverence, for I myself have personally seen her work in foreign lands, in hospitals, and amidst scenes of suffering and distress." (56th Congress, p. 2019.)

In 1902 Clara Barton went to St. Petersburg as delegate from the United States to the International Conference of the Red Cross, where the Czar of Russia decorated her with the Order of the Red Cross. During her absence occurred the disaster of Mount Pelee. The dilatory action of the lately organized Board of Control of the American Red Cross, resulting in the first failure in all the twenty years of its existence, greatly annoyed her.

Clara Barton had a keen sense of humor; in repartee she was ready and apt. A commentator has said that this faculty for enjoyment of the ludicrous sustained her through the serious business of her long career. She had implicit confidence in her own judgment; nothing could swerve her from a course once decided upon. She was naturally impatient of dictation; controlled she would not be. She abhorred contention, she would neither dispute nor listen to a heated discussion of any question. During her long experience in business life she was never a party in any legal action; diplomatically all troubles were settled out of court.

She was easy and quiet in manner, never hurried nor flustered, always in command of her nerves and temper, and while perfectly fearless, she carefully guarded herself against any infringement of social

canons. For personal adornment she cared little, choosing green dresses in her youth and ornaments of bright red, for cheer, in her older years. She was extremely frugal, spending less and less upon herself as her income dwindled from inroads upon the principal for the upkeep of the Red Cross and charities.

Clara Barton, however, had one pronounced failing; she was never able to resist a plea for assistance; her heart, her home, her purse, were always open to the unfortunate. To her friends and relatives she was a veritable fairy god-mother, to the impecunious parasites that dogged her steps she always listened, with many unpleasant results. One experience of this kind entailed much trouble in the sequel. At Mt. Vernon, Ill., after the disastrous cyclone of 1888 she met a young man who was doing efficient relief work. She was much impressed by his seeming earnestness and ability. At Johnstown he again appeared as a volunteer assistant. During the press of office work in Washington, while the Russian Famine Relief funds were coming in, he was employed to assist the accountant, and had charge of the mail and banking. Miss Barton trusted him implicitly and became very fond of him. Later when her tried and true friends and co-workers in the society for years, Dr. and Mrs. Gardner, presented her in trust for the Red Cross a large tract of land in Indiana for the use of the society he was made manager. Money was advanced him for necessary improvements which he never made. Difficulties of a personal character arose between him and the donors, and the threats of a suit in the courts greatly distressed Miss Barton, who feared that the publicity attending this action would be a reflection upon the good name of the Red Cross.

Investigation of his management of the farm re-

vealed that instead of a stock farm with horses loaned by prominent horsemen, as he had represented to Miss Barton, he had a stable of racing horses and was absent the greater part of the time attending races at different fairs. County records disclose that the personal tax of this man for the two years following the Russian Relief amounted to \$1,840. Ten years after he was brought forward a perjured witness against his benefactress in an investigation of Red Cross methods by a committee appointed by Hon. Richard Olney,<sup>1</sup> Secretary of State under President Cleveland and counselor of the Society, by request of Miss Barton's friends. (Senator Proctor was the chairman of this Committee.) Appearances indicate that this man purloined money from not only the Russian but also from Johnstown Relief funds, later destroying account books now missing. Proof of his culpability, which was suspected when he was surprised in the act of copying Miss Barton's signature, is proved by cancelled bank checks still in existence, as well as in the large personal tax assessed against him.

In 1900 under the new Federal Charter Clara Barton

<sup>1</sup> RICHARD OLNEY  
710 Sears Building

BOSTON, 5 June, 1916.

MRS. CORRA BACON-FOSTER  
The Marlborough,  
Washington, D. C.

*Dear Madam,*

I have always believed in Miss Barton's merits as a patriot and disinterested worker in aid of suffering humanity and particularly in the value of her services during the late Civil War. It cannot be true, I think, that she has ever done any thing to disentitle her to conspicuous recognition in the new Red Cross Building.

Very truly yours,  
RICHARD OLNEY

submitted her resignation as president; it was not accepted; instead she was elected president for life, disregarding her protest. Shortly afterwards dissensions arose, the first the society had ever known; coming after a half century of devoted service and sacrifice to her country and to humanity, this was a heart-crushing experience for her. She wrote in February, 1903:

All of this kind of life is so distasteful to me that I cannot carry it much longer. It will in some way undermine my health. If I could without ruin to myself, the Red Cross, and the dissatisfaction of those who try to stand by me, give it all up, I would be so glad to do so, but I should disappoint all friends and gratify all enemies; ought I do this? I who have struggled so hard all these years to keep the Red Cross peaceable, to have no gossip—have borne all things for this end, and now to have its disruption spread over the world, is something so humiliating that I can scarcely take it in, or bear it. The Red Cross is in precarious hands and must be rescued by such persons as sign a protest, not one of whom ever went to a field or gave a dollar above fees, and half of whom never known as members until now they appear in protest against the management.

On May 14, 1904, she submitted her resignation:

*Gentlemen,*—It is now twenty-three years since by the express desire of President Garfield on the eve of his martyrdom I accepted the presidency of the organization over which you have the honor to preside and the duties of which you have the kindness to administer.

Until that moment the American Red Cross had no existence, it stood before the country an anomaly, its very name was unknown. There are those in your present body whose young manhood then received its first lessons, little dreaming of the vicissitudes that faith and faithlessness would lead them through.

Its first object and its "raison d'être" was to gain accession to the international treaty under which it exists; sec-



ondary, to fulfil the duties set forth in the charter which you sacredly hold. To this end it has struggled on—a strange ship in unknown waters, without chart, for it had no predecessors, buffeting with floating obstructions, often perplexed and uncertain, but never unheeding its compass, with its unerring needle steadily pointing to the relief of human suffering wherever found.

It were all too long to review its course, or recount its efforts and you do not need it. Its active fields of service are verging on the score. By degrees its name has become known and familiar to our people, and its work so in part. It has largely conducted the relief in our only foreign war. It has by its example enlarged the scope of the organized charities of the country and has brought us into practical relations with the humanitarian methods of other nations and made possible an interchange of beneficence. Although its growth may seem to have been slow, it is to be remembered that it is not a shrub or plant to shoot up in the summer and wither in the frosts; the Red Cross is a part of us, it has come to stay and like the sturdy oak, its spreading branches shall yet compass and shelter the relief of the nation.

With those forming its present board of management rests its guidance—a guidance which all may safely trust.

To the combined wisdom of the leaders of armies, of senators and judiciary, and the rich experience of trusted helpers is committed the charge of a quarter of a century.

It is a waste of time to remind you of the years and the occasions in which your weary president has sought to lay her weary burdens down. Year after year she has framed and offered her resignation to preceeding boards and committees. These have been resolutely met by appointments for life.

I can find no fitting words by which to express my appreciation and gratitude for the courtesy thus extended to me. I am poor even in thanks for such honored trust.

But once more and for all, most honored officers and friends, I tender my resignation as president of the American National Red Cross, which resignation being absolute calls only for acceptance.

By the laws governing your organization this resignation is made to your honored Board of Trustees and Executive Committee and it is an unspeakable joy to me that the toil-worn, weary mantle that drops from mine falls upon the shoulders of my vice president, the woman so cherished in our own country and honored and trusted in others. [Mrs. John A. Logan.]

It is a pride as well as a pleasure to hand to you an organization perfectly formed, thoroughly officered, with no debts and a sum of from \$12,000 to \$14,000 available to our treasury as a working fund.

This resignation was accepted at a special meeting of the organization on June 16, when, upon the motion of Mr. Simon Wolf, a committee of five was appointed by the trustees "to convey to Miss Barton the high sense of appreciation of the organization of her efforts for the Red Cross."

In the bill reincorporating the American Red Cross in 1905 (S. 5704, 58th 3d) the name of Clara Barton leads the list of incorporators. It was placed there without her knowledge by its author, Senator Proctor, who had been Chairman of the Red Cross Investigating Committee.

The following resolution, presented by Dr. Duchasoy, delegate from France, was adopted immediately after the presentation of the report of the delegate of the American Red Cross, at the Seventh International Conference of the Red Cross, London, 1907: "Le VII<sup>e</sup> Conférence adresse à Miss Clara Barton, qui nous regrettons de ne pas voir aujourd'hui parmi nous, le souvenir reconnaissant que nous lui conservons pour sa collaboration d'autrefois et pour les grands exemples qui elle a donné au vieux monde européen." [From the official proceedings of the Conference.]

Clara Barton, however, did not remain inactive, in

1905 she organized the "National First Aid Association" on the model of the British "St. John's Ambulance." It has been very successful. It carries her name in perpetuity as president. The acting president at present is Mrs. Harriette L. Reed, her old-time friend and co-laborer in the Red Cross.

Honored and loved, the remaining years of her life were quietly spent at Oxford and Glen Echo. On an April day of 1912 she passed away. All that is mortal reposes at Oxford under the Cross she served so devotedly, where from over the beautiful plain the setting sun is reflected by the white cross of the early Huguenots as it were a benediction from the great ideal of service to God upon the emblem of service to mankind.

The *International Bulletin* (quarterly) of the Societies of the Red Cross, published by the International Committee, Geneva (Switzerland), July, 1912, pays this tribute to our immortal American:

Au commencement d'avril, 1912, les journeaux nous ont appris la mort de Miss Clara Barton, la première femme qui se leva en Amérique pour faire entendre la voix de la charité sur les champs de bataille et qui implanta le Croix-Rouge aux Etats-Unis.

Déjà pendant la guerre civile en Amérique (1860-65) puis en France, lors de l'invasion en 1870-71, elle se consacra entièrement au soulagement des blessés. En récompense de ses services elle reçut de l'empereur Guillaume I<sup>er</sup> la croix de guerre, et le Grand duc de Bade lui conféra également une médaille.

Elle a écrit elle-même, dans un livre paru en 1898, à New-York, l'histoire de la fondation de la Croix-Rouge aux Etats-Unis en 1881, avant même que le gouvernement américain eût adhéré à la Convention de Genève de 1864. Son nom est indissolublement lié à toute cette période, où la Croix-Rouge commença à travailler non seulement en temps de

guerre, mais immédiatement en temps de paix, pour secourir les victimes des catastrophes et calamités plus fréquentes en Amérique que les guerres. Dès 1881, soit dès sa fondation, la Croix-Rouge, à l'instigation de Miss Barton, entra en lice pour travailler au soulagement des victimes de l'incendie du Michigan. Et dès lors il ne se passa guère d'événement où l'intervention charitable de la Croix-Rouge pût être utile, sans que Clara Barton ne prît la tête de l'œuvre de secours à organiser.

. . . [A two-page review of her services on the more important Red Cross relief fields, the decorations and honors conferred upon her, and the history of the American Red Cross administration up to 1904.]

Elle lui laissait un dépôt sacré, la réputation de la Croix-Rouge américaine, qu'il promettait de maintenir à la hauteur où elle l'avait placée elle-même.

Clara Barton vécut dès lors dans une retraite complète et dans le silence. Elle avait bien mérité de la patrie et de la Croix-Rouge et elle pouvait repasser dans sa vieillesse ses beaux états de service en faveur de l'œuvre à laquelle elle consacra toute sa vie. . . .

On Jan. 26, 1918, one month after reading this paper, Mrs. Bacon-Foster crossed to the Great Beyond.

## **APPENDIX.**

## OFFICERS.

---

OFFICERS ELECTED AT THE TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING  
HELD JANUARY 15, 1918.

<i>President</i> .....	ALLEN C. CLARK.
<i>Vice-Presidents</i> .....	{ JOB BARNARD. WILHELMUS B. BRYAN.
<i>Treasurer</i> .....	CUNO H. RUDOLPH.
<i>Recording Secretary</i> .....	MISS MAUD BURR MORRIS.
<i>Corresponding Secretary</i> .....	WILLIAM F. ROBERTS.
<i>Curator</i> .....	JAMES FRANKLIN HOOD.
<i>Chronicler</i> .....	FREDERICK L. FISHBACK.
<i>Managers classified according to expira- tion of term of service.</i>	{ 1919 { MRS. CHAS. W. RICHARDSON. WILLIAM TINDALL.
	{ 1920 { JOHN B. LARNER. JAMES DUDLEY MORGAN.
	{ 1921 { WILLIAM VAN ZANDT COX. WILLIAM HENRY DENNIS.
	{ 1922 { THEODORE W. NOYES. JOHN JOY EDSON.

## COMMITTEES.

---

### *On Communications.*

FRED. L. FISHBACK, *Chairman*, FRED E. WOODWARD,  
WILHELMUS B. BRYAN, JOHN A. SAUL,  
CLARENCE R. WILSON, JAMES DUDLEY MORGAN,  
WILLIAM HENRY DENNIS, WASHINGTON TOPHAM,  
THEODORE W. NOYES.

### *On Qualifications.*

WILLIAM V. COX, *Chairman*, WILLIAM F. ROBERTS,  
JAMES F. HOOD, JOB BARNARD,  
MRS. CHARLES W. RICHARDSON.

### *On Publication.*

JOHN B. LARNER, *Chairman*, JOHN JOY EDSON,  
CARDEN F. WARNER, RALPH W. LEE.

### *On Building.*

JOB BARNARD, *Chairman*, APPLETON P. CLARK,  
CHARLES JAMES BELL, MRS. PHOEBE A. HEARST,  
CHARLES C. GLOVER, GLENN BROWN,  
MRS. HENRY F. DIMOCK.

### *On Exchange.*

CUNO H. RUDOLPH, *Chairman*, WILLIAM KING,  
CORCORAN THOM, STANTON J. PEELLE,  
WILLIAM TINDALL, MONTGOMERY BLAIR.

### *On Membership.*

JAMES F. HOOD, *Chairman*, EDSON L. WHITNEY,  
CHARLES S. BUNDY, W. LLOYD WRIGHT,  
GEORGE M. KOBER, MISS MAUD BURR MORRIS,  
MRS. VELMA S. BARBER, MISS ALICE BUKEY,  
MRS. MICHAEL I. WELLER, MISS ALICE R. JAMES,  
MRS. MARGARET B. DOWNING.

### *On Exchange of Duplicates.*

MRS. CHARLES W. RICHARDSON, *Chairman*,  
MISS CORDELIA JACKSON.

# LIST OF MEMBERS OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, MAY 8, 1918.

## LIFE MEMBERS.

Dimock, Mrs. Henry F.,	1301 Sixteenth St.
Goldenberg, M.,	922 Seventh St.
Hutcheson, David,	1221 Monroe St., Brookland, D. C.
Jackson, Miss Cordelia,	3021 N St.

## HONORARY MEMBER.

Porter, Miss Sarah Harvey,	1834 K St.
----------------------------	------------

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.

Abell, Mrs. Edwin F.,	16 East Mt. Vernon Place, Baltimore, Md.
Abell, Walter W.,	Sun Bldg., Baltimore, Md.
Ailes, Milton E.,	1620 I St.
Baker, Mrs. Abby Gunn,	1303 Clifton St.
Barber, Mrs. Velma S.,	703 E. Capitol St.
Barbour, Mrs. Annie V.,	1741 Rhode Island Ave.
Barnard, Job,	1401 Fairmont St.
Bell, Alexander Graham,	1331 Connecticut Ave.
Bell, Charles James,	1327 Connecticut Ave.
Bennett, William A.,	1329 Irving St.
Beresford, R.,	605 F St.
Bingham, Benjamin F.,	110 Maryland Ave., N. E.
Blair, Major Gist,	Union Trust Building.
Blair, Henry P.,	Colorado Building.
Blair, Montgomery,	Hibbs Building.
Blair, Woodbury,	Hibbs Building.
Bourne, Mrs. Linnie M.,	2027 Hillyer Place.
Bride, Cotter T.,	131 B St., S. E.
Britton, Alexander,	1811 Q St.
Brown, Glenn,	806 Seventeenth St.



Bryan (M.D.), Joseph H.,	818 Seventeenth St.
Bryan, Wilhelmus Bogart,	1330 Eighteenth St.
Buchanan, (Gen.) James A.,	2210 Massachusetts Ave.
Bukey, Miss Alice,	209 Md. Ave., N. E.
Bulkley, Barry,	The Benedick.
Bundy, Charles S.,	1422 Irving St.
Burchell, Norval Landon,	1102 Vermont Ave.
Butterfield, John W.,	419 Fourth St.
Carr, Mrs. William Kearny,	1413 K St.
Casey, Mrs. Silas,	The Oakland.
Chilton, Robert S., Jr.,	Cobourg, Ontario, Can.
Chilton, William B.,	2015 I St.
Church, William A. H.,	912 B St., S. W.
Clark, Allen C.,	816 Fourteenth St.
Clark, Appleton P., Jr.,	1778 Lanier Place.
Clark (Rev.), John Britton,	2713 Wisconsin Ave.
Clephane, Walter C.,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Colbert, Michael J.,	Southern Bldg.
Combs, Mrs. Henrietta Du Hamel,	The Olympia.
Corby, W. S.,	Langdon Station, D. C.
Cowles, John H.,	Sixteenth and S Sts.
Cox, William Van Zandt,	Emery Pl., Brightwood, D. C.
Coyle, Miss Emily B.,	1760 N St.
Cull, Judson T.,	319 John Marshall Place.
Dale, Mrs. Mary J. M.,	Hotel Orendorf, El Paso, Tex.
Davenport, R. Graham, U.S.N.,	1331 Eighteenth St.
Davis, Miss Adelaide,	117 B St., S. E.
Davis, Mrs. Elizabeth B.,	2212 First St.
Davis, Henry E.,	Wilkins Building.
Davis, Miss Josephine,	The Concord.
Dennis, William Henry,	416 Fifth St.
Devitt, S.J., (Rev.) Edward I.,	Georgetown University.
Donlon, S.J., (Rev.) A. J.,	Georgetown University.
Dove, J. Maury,	1740 New Hampshire Ave.
Downing, Mrs. Margaret B.,	1262 Lawrence St., Brookland, D. C.
Drury, Samuel A.,	2637 Connecticut Ave.

Dulin, Mrs. Chas. Grayson,	1625 K St.
Dunlop, G. Thomas,	Fendall Building.
Eaton, George G.,	416 New Jersey Ave., S. E.
Edmonston, William E.,	1220 Massachusetts Ave.
Edson, John Joy,	1324 Sixteenth St.
Emery, Frederick A.,	2608 Cathedral Ave.
Eustis, William Corcoran,	1611 H St.
Evans, Miss Isabel Pernello,	The Marlborough.
Fishback, Frederick L.,	2709 Thirty-sixth St.
Flannery, John Spaulding,	2411 California Ave.
Fletcher, Miss Alice C.,	214 First St., S. E.
Forman, (Dr.) Samuel E.,	The Kenesaw.
Gaff, Thomas T.,	1520 Twentieth St.
Gale, Thomas M.,	2300 S St.
Galliher, W. T.,	Amer. Nat. Bank.
Garfinkle, Julius,	1226 F St.
Gasch, Herman C.,	1753 P St.
Gill, Herbert A.,	Colorado Building.
Glassie, Henry H.,	Department of Justice.
Glennan, John W.,	Warder Building.
Glover, Charles C.,	1703 K St.
Graham, Edwin C.,	1330 New York Ave.
Grosvenor, Gilbert H.,	Sixteenth and M Sts.
Guilday, (Rev.) Peter,	Brookland, D. C.
Hamilton, George E.,	Union Trust Bldg.
Hannay, Wm. Mouat,	207 I St.
Harper, Albert,	505 E St.
Harvey, Frederic L.,	2146 Florida Ave.
Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe Apperson,	Pleasanton, Cal.
Henderson, John B., Jr.,	1601 Florida Ave.
Henderson, Richard W.,	1109 F St.
Heurich, Christian,	1307 New Hampshire Ave.
Hibbs, William B.,	Hibbs Building.
Hickey, Miss S. G.,	1416 K St.
Hill, William Corcoran,	1724 H St.
Hood, James Franklin,	Amer. Security & Trust Co.
Hoover, William D.,	Nat. Savings & Trust Co.

Howard, George,	Nat. Savings & Trust Co.
Hunt, Mrs. Alice Underwood,	814 Fifteenth St.
Hunt (LL.D.), Gaillard,	Library of Congress.
Hutchins, Walter Stilson,	1308 Sixteenth St.
Hyde, Thomas,	1537 Twenty-eighth St.
James, Miss Alice R.,	10 Third St., N. E.
Jameson, J. Franklin,	2231 Q St.
Janin, Mrs. Violet Blair,	12 Lafayette Square.
Jennings, Hennen,	2221 Massachusetts Ave.
Johnson, Frederick T. F.,	The Balfour.
Johnston, James M.,	1628 Twenty-first St.
Kann, Simon,	2029 Connecticut Ave.
Kaufman, D. J.,	Macomb St., east of Conn. Ave.
Kelly, Henry A.,	P. O. Department.
Kern, Charles E.,	1328 Harvard St.
Kibbey, Miss Bessie J.,	2025 Massachusetts Ave.
King, William,	3114 N St.
Kingsman (M.D.), Richard,	711 East Capitol St.
Knight, Hervey S.,	Victor Building.
Kober (M.D.), George M.,	1819 Q St.
Larcombe, John S.,	1815 H St.
Larner, John Bell,	Wash. Loan and Trust Co.
Larner, Philip F.,	918 F St.
Learned (LL.D.), Henry Barrett,	2133 Bancroft Place.
Lee, Ralph W.,	1514 Newton St.
Leiter, Joseph,	1500 N. H. Ave.
Lenman, Miss Isobel Hunter,	1100 Twelfth St.
Letts, John C.,	52 O St.
Lisner, A.,	1723 Massachusetts Ave.
McKee, Frederick,	610 Thirteenth St.
McKenney, F. D.,	Hibbs Bldg.
Mackall (M.D.), Louis,	3044 O St.
Magruder, Caleb Clarke, Jr.,	820 Riggs Bldg.
Mark. (Rev.) Augustus M.,	Twentieth & Evarts Sts., N. E.
Marlow, Walter H., Jr.,	811 E St.
Marshall, James Rush,	2507 Penna. Ave.
Matthews, Henry S.,	1415 G St.
Meegan, James F.,	813 Seventeenth St.

Merritt, William E. H.,	1403 H St.
Moore, Mrs. Virginia Campbell,	1680 Thirty-first St.
Morgan (M.D.), James Dudley,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Morgan, Mrs. Jas. Dudley,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Morris, Miss Maud Burr,	1603 Nineteenth St.
Morse (M.D.), Edward E.,	Cosmos Club.
Moss, George W.,	2147 Wyoming Ave.
Neale, Sidney C.,	1208 F St.
Norment, Clarence F.,	2339 Massachusetts Ave.
Norton (U.S.N.), Capt. Harold P.,	1704 Nineteenth St.
Noyes, Theodore Williams,	1730 New Hampshire Ave.
O'Connell, Rt. Rev. D. J.,	800 Cathedral Place, Richmond, Va.
Peacock, Miss Virginia T.,	2466 Ontario Road.
Peelle, Stanton J.,	1416 F St.
Peter, Miss Fannie I.,	Indian Office.
Peyser, Capt. Julius I.,	Southern Building.
Prescott, Samuel J.,	814 Thirteenth St.
Richards, William P.,	District Building.
Richardson (M.D.), Chas. W.,	1317 Connecticut Ave.
Richardson, Mrs. Charles W.,	1317 Connecticut Ave.
Richardson, Francis Asbury,	Cosmos Club.
Richardson (M.D.), J. J.,	1509 Sixteenth St.
Riggs, T. Lawrason,	1311 Massachusetts Ave.
Roberts, William F.,	1514 H St.
Rogers, Wm. Edgar,	1860 Park Road.
Rosenberg, Maurice D.,	1953 Biltmore St.
Rudolph, Cuno H.,	Second Nat. Bank.
Sanders, Joseph,	1460 Columbia Road.
Saul, John A.,	344 D St.
Seisco (Ph.D.), Louis Dow,	The Woodley.
Shahan (D.D.), Rt. Rev. T. J.,	Catholic Univ. of America.
Shand, Miles M.,	Department of State.
Shandelle, S.J., (Rev.) Henry J.,	Georgetown University.
Shir-Cliff, William H.,	1706 Lamont St.
Shuey, Theodore F.,	U. S. Senate.
Simpson (M.D.), John Crayke,	1421 Massachusetts Ave.
Small, J. Henry,	Cor. Fifteenth and H Sts.

Smith, Thomas W.,	1867 Columbia Road.
Snow, Alpheus H.,	2013 Massachusetts Ave.
Spofford, Miss Florence P.,	The Woodward.
Stockton (Adm.), Chas. Herbert,	2019 O St.
Swormstedt, John S.,	Southern Building.
Swormstedt (M.D.), Lyman B.,	2 Thomas Circle.
Taggart, George R.,	1758 Park Road.
Taylor, Miss C. Bryson,	1822 Massachusetts Ave.
Thom, Corcoran,	Amer. Security and Trust Co.
Thompson, Corbin,	Woodbridge, Va.
Thompson, Mrs. John W.,	1419 I St.
Tindall (M.D.), William,	The Stafford.
Tobriner, Leon,	1406 16th St.
Todd, William B.,	1243 Irving St.
Topham, Washington,	1219 F St.
Trego, Mrs. Elizabeth Yonge,	The Olympia.
Truesdell, Col. George,	1627 Lincoln Ave.
Turner, Mrs. Harriot Stoddert,	1311 New Hampshire Ave.
Van Schaick, (Rev.) John, Jr.,	1417 Massachusetts Ave.
Van Wickle, William P.,	1217 F St.
Wardman, Harry,	1430 K St.
Warner (M.D.), Carden F.,	Chevy Chase, Md.
Weller, Joseph I.,	2002 R St.
Weller, Mrs. M. I.,	408 Seward Sq., S. E.
White, Enoch L.,	1753 Corcoran St.
Whitney (Ph.D.), Edson L.,	1234 Euclid St.
Willard, Henry K.,	Kellogg Building.
Williams, Charles P.,	1675 Thirty-first St.
Williamson, Charles J.,	2616 Connecticut Ave.
Wilson, Clarence R.,	1512 H St.
Wood, (Rev.) Charles,	2110 S St.
Woodhull, Gen. Maxwell V. Z.,	2033 G St.
Woodward, Fred E.,	Eleventh and F Sts.
Wright, W. Lloyd,	1908 G St.
Wurdeman, J. H.,	610 Twelfth St.
Wyeth, Major Nathan,	1517 H St.

**COMMUNICATIONS MADE TO THE COLUMBIA  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY.**

(Continued from page 292, Vol. 20.)

1917.

- Jan. 16. The Earliest Proprietors of Capitol Hill. Margaret Brent Downing.  
In memoriam—Louis Pierce Shoemaker. John A. Saul (printed in last volume).
- Feb. 20. Beginnings of Street Railways in the National Capital. Dr. William Tindall.  
A Critical Moment for Washington. Rev. George Williamson Smith.
- Mar. 20. An Old Washington Mansion. Maud Burr Morris.  
Patriots of the Revolutionary Period who are Interred Here or in Arlington. Selden M. Ely.
- Apl. 17. Silver Spring. Gist Blair.  
(Talk by Admiral Colby M. Chester, on "National Defense.")
- May 15. Washington under Mayor Wallach. Allen C. Clark.
- Nov. 20. A Celebrated Case of Early Days: U. S. vs. Henry Pittman. Henry E. Davis.  
In Memoriam: Mary Stevens Beall. Cordelia Jackson.
- Dec. 18. Lewis Clephane, A Pioneer. Walter C. Clephane.  
Clara Barton, Humanitarian. Corra Bacon-Foster.

## PROCEEDINGS OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*162d meeting.*

*January 16, 1917.*

About 125 members and guests were present at the 162d meeting held in the banquet room of The Shoreham Hotel, on the evening of January 16, 1917. The president, Mr. Clark, presided and after announcing new members, and the names of persons who will address the Society during the winter, introduced the historian of the evening, Mrs. Margaret Brent Downing, whose communication dealt with the "Earliest Proprietors of Capitol Hill." The subject was discussed by Mr. Callaghan, Dr. Morgan, Dr. Tindall and President Clark.

The second part of the evening was devoted to honoring the memory of our late manager—Louis Pierce Shoemaker. A Resolution of sympathy, prepared by the president, was read, and the "In Memoriam" was given by Mr. John A. Saul. Other tributes to his memory were paid by Mr. Callaghan, Judge Bundy and President Clark.

The evening closed with the Annual Election and reports of officers; all officers for 1916 were reëlected, except the treasurer and corresponding secretary, Mr. Cuno H. Rudolph and Mr. William F. Roberts being elected to those offices respectively. Mr. William Van Zant Cox and William Henry Dennis were elected to the Board of Managers, to serve until 1921.

*163d meeting.*

*February 20, 1917.*

President Clark presided at the 163d meeting, in the Gold Room of The Shoreham Hotel on February 20, 1917, when about 125 members and guests were present.

After announcements by the Chair, the first communication of the evening was given by Dr. Tindall, and dealt with the "Beginnings of Street Railways in the National Capital."

The second communication was by Rev. George Williamson

Smith, D.D., and was entitled "A Critical Moment for Washington," written from his personal knowledge and observation during the Civil War. Discussion of both papers followed, and Mr. H. K. Willard and Mr. Washington Topham displayed pictures of old Washington, and added items of interest as to early passenger traffic.

*164th meeting.*

*March 20, 1917.*

The March meeting was held on the twentieth of the month in the Gold Room of The Shoreham Hotel, with President Clark in the chair, and an audience of about 175 members and guests.

The Chair read a *Washington Post* editorial describing the beauty and significance of the illuminated dome of the Capitol, adding some interesting facts about the "poem in white marble," and then introduced the speakers of the evening. The first paper was the history of "An Old Washington Mansion" (No. 2017 I Street, N.W.) by Miss Maud Burr Morris, and the second paper was by Prof. Selden M. Ely, who enumerated the names of "Patriots of the Revolutionary Period who are Interred here or in Arlington,"—who constitute, Prof. Ely claims, a valid claim for the right of suffrage in the District of Columbia.

Some Revolutionary muster rolls were exhibited by Miss Sally S. Mackall, and the papers were discussed by Mrs. Corra Bacon-Foster, Mr. William Van Zant Cox and Miss Jackson.

*165th meeting.*

*April 17, 1917.*

Mr. Gist Blair read a sketch about "Silver Spring," in Montgomery County, Md., as the first paper of the evening, at the 165th meeting of the Society, held April 17, 1917, in the Gold Room of The Shoreham Hotel.

This was followed by a patriotic and stirring address by Rear-Admiral Colby M. Chester, on the subject of "National Defense."

President Clark presided, and there were about 100 persons present.



*166th meeting.*

*May 15, 1917.*

The Society met in the Gold Room of The Shoreham Hotel on the evening of May 15, 1917, with an unusually large attendance of members and guests. President Clark presided and announced that owing to sudden indisposition of the Secretary, Mrs. Mary Stevens Beall, the reading of the Minutes of the last meeting would be postponed. He then read the paper of the evening, entitled "Washington Under Mayor Richard Wallach," which consisted of a collection, from newspapers of the day, personal reminiscences and other sources, of historic events, anecdotes and biographical sketches of local celebrities of greater or less degree, making a most valuable contribution to local history. Interesting items were added by Mr. Topham, Dr. Tindall, Mr. Saul and Judge Bundy.

At the close of the discussion, Mr. Topham spoke of the great fidelity, efficiency and interest in the affairs of the society, of its secretary, who, until that evening, had the unusual record of not having been absent from a single meeting during the many years of the Society's existence, and at his instance, a Resolution was passed, extending to Mrs. Beall the sympathy of the members of the Society in her illness. Miss Morris was directed to record the proceedings of the meeting. After a short farewell speech by the Chair, the society was disbanded for the summer.

*167th meeting.*

*November 20, 1917.*

President Clark presided, and welcomed the members and guests present at the opening meeting of the season, held November 20, 1917, in the Gold Room of The Shoreham Hotel. In a short speech, mentioning many important events that had occurred during the summer, including the passage of the Shepherd "Dry" law, and two Liberty Bond Issues by the United States Government. He also announced the death of several members and the acquisition of new members, and then introduced Mr. Henry E. Davis, who read a paper on "A Celebrated Case of Early Days: U. S. vs. Henry Pittman," dealing with the trial of the latter for the attempted murder of John Corse, in Alexandria, Va., in the year 1827.

The death of our former Secretary, Mrs. Beall, was also announced as having occurred shortly after the last meeting, and the appointment of Miss Morris to fill the vacancy caused by her death. A resolution prepared by President Clark was then read, and a copy directed to be sent to the family of Mrs. Beall, and to be entered upon the Minutes, as follows:

“MARY STEVENS BEALL passed from the earthly life Saturday, the nineteenth day of May, in the current year. On the Tuesday evening immediately preceding, and the time of the last meeting of the Society for the season, she had a stroke of paralysis from which she did not revive.

“Mrs. Beall for twenty-one years had been the secretary of the Columbia Historical Society; and except for a short time following the organization, the only secretary.

“In the discharge of duty, Mrs. Beall exhibited an extraordinary example of fidelity—a fidelity ‘as constant as the stars that never vary.’

“Despite severity of weather or any untoward condition, she, in the long period, missed but two sessions, and those because of near bereavement.

“Mrs. Beall for the secretaryship had aptitude and ability. She was enthusiastically inclined to historical research and contributed to its store. She was thorough in the detail. Her enunciation was peculiarly distinct. The accounts of the proceedings, which might have been dry, have interest and piquancy by literary grace.

“Mrs. Beall’s days were full and useful. She was helpful in religious and in educational work. As a mother and as a grandmother she fulfilled the noblest work of all. Of the troubles she likely had more than an equal share. These with good sense, she offset by good nature. She learned ‘the luxury of doing good.’

“To the officers and members of the Columbia Historical Society, the severance of the long association causes deep sorrow. The memory of Mrs. Beall by them will be cherished until their days, too, are consummated.

*“Resolved:* That this expression be recorded upon the Minutes of proceedings, and a copy transmitted to the family.”

The “In Memoriam” to Mrs. Beall was prepared by Miss Cordelia Jackson, who verbally paid a glowing tribute\* to our late Secretary; this was followed by additional eulogies by Mr. Clark, Dr. Morgan and Mr. Dennis.

*168th meeting.*

*December 18, 1917.*

The last meeting of the year was held on the evening of December 18, in the Gold Room of The Shoreham Hotel, with an audience of about 65 persons, President Clark presiding.

The first paper of the evening was by Mr. Walter C. Clephane, who read a sketch of the life of “Lewis Clephane, a Pioneer Washington Republican” and well known to many of those present. This was followed by a most comprehensive and detailed account of the life of “Clara Barton, Humanitarian,” by Mrs. Corra Bacon-Foster, both of which papers are valuable additions to our RECORDS.

\* Copy of the “In Memoriam” appears in this volume.

IN MEMORIAM—MARY STEVENS BEALL,  
1854-1917.

By MISS CORDELIA JACKSON.

(Read before the Society, November 20, 1917.)

"God sent her into the world to open the eyes of those who looked to beautiful thoughts. And this is the beginning and end of literature."—J. M. Barrie.

It is a difficult matter to analyze the life of one we have known and loved for more than a quarter of a century, especially if that life has been symmetrical and complete. The life of our late secretary in any aspect, religious, social or intellectual, is a lesson and a treasure to her friends, for the wise may be wiser and the good better by considering it. To such a life there is only one solution, the world is better because she lived.

In an old-fashioned house, No. 304 Union Street, Philadelphia, November 1, 1854, the blue eyes of Mary Stevens first saw the light. She was the only daughter of Mr. James Stevens, a prominent merchant of the Quaker City, and Georgianna Gill Haines, his second wife. The importance of the family had been recognized, the founder having played an important part in the formation of the colonies. In Adkyns, "History of Gloucestershire, England," we read the family is an ancient one, having been in the parish of Easington as early as the twelfth century. In 1591 Thomas Stevens was appointed attorney-general to Princes Henry and Charles. A handsome effigy of a man in a gown, kneeling, has been erected in the parish church. The manor of Sodbury, Chipping, given by William the Conqueror to Odo Earl of Champagne, "his near kinsman who attended him in the invasion of England and for his good services," was purchased by Thomas Stevens and "continued in the family many centuries." The coat of arms which, according to Burke, belongs

to those of the highest rank, bears the motto, "Deus intersit," "all's for ye best."

Of the Stevens family, Elias Jones in his history of Dorchester Co., Md., says: "William Stevens came to Maryland in 1651 with his family, wife Madgalen and sons William and John. He settled in Calvert Co., and then removed to Dorchester Co. He was commissioned Justice of the Peace 1669." Archives of Md., Vols. III and V state "February 9, 1669, the Commission is resumed and he was constituted one of the Gentlemen of the Quorum. He was also appointed Coroner of Somerset County with the Oath."

Charles Rousby writing from London, 14 December, 1681, to the Hon. Col. Stevens "at his home at Poconoke in Md. thanks him for all his kindnesses, especily for favouring, countenancing and advancing that affaire of His Majestie wherein I am concerned." John Stevens the ancestor of our secretary became a member of the House of Burgesses. Hon. Samuel Stevens, who was governor of Maryland from 1822 to 1829 and who received and entertained the beloved Lafayette, was a member of this distinguished family.

Our beloved secretary of sacred memory, with whom many of the molding incidents of my own life are associated, had two half sisters and a half brother over whom she exercised a gentle and noble influence. Her childhood was passed in the privacy of her home under the constant care of a devoted mother, her father having died suddenly of sunstroke in New Orleans before she reached her eleventh year. Her mother was qualified in every way to train her for a career she was destined to illumine. She followed with interest the varying fortunes of the Civil War. Did she dream that in after years she was to be known and admired by its heroes such as General George C. Thomas, Captain Henry W. Frankland, Joseph W. Kirkley, Capt. John Kingsberry, Col. Nathan Bicksford?

At its close she entered the Misses Bedlock's school that had been endowed by Benjamin Franklin. Her mental training had been so well provided for she was able to take her place at the head of her classes. Her thirst for higher education led her to the State Normal School, where she graduated with

the highest honors. The following year she was enrolled as one of its teachers. When asked to chaperone one of her classes abroad, she promptly replied, "Never will I leave America. It is the flower of civilization." Our country never produced a more zealous patriot than Mary Stevens.

It is interesting to notice that her literary convictions were formed while in school. Belles-lettres and history became her favorite studies. A copy of Shakespeare was usually found under her arm. She had a wide knowledge of the French poets and could read them with ease in the original. Thus she grew to womanhood, enthused by the loftiest aspirations and achievements and surrounded by the best social advantages and influences.

Some of the gayest and most delightful hours of her social life were those which she passed outside of Philadelphia in the long visits she paid during the summer months to relatives on the Eastern shore of Maryland. On the adjoining farm lived Mr. Alexander Evans Beall, reputed to be the handsomest man in Maryland. He was a widower with three children, one of whom, Herbert N. Beall, is a leading druggist of Washington. The scion of a noble house was he, a direct descendant of Ninian Beall of Dumbartonshire, Scotland, who fought against Cromwell, was transported to Maryland and granted 795 acres of land, "Rock of Dumbarton," on which Georgetown was laid out a century later. The name of Beall is closely linked with that of the proudest descent in England and Scotland, and in America it is connected with such well-known families as the Brooke of Maryland and Virginia, Willing and Balch of Philadelphia and many others equally renowned. Mr. Beall, brilliant and fascinating, proved to be a typical Lochinvar and the following winter, February 12, 1871, the wedding took place in the home church of the bride in Philadelphia. Rev. Cheston Smith, her pastor, who was described by a maid in the family as "very lady-like looking," performing the ceremony. It was an alliance of congenial tastes, affection and judgment. A miniature portrait painted at this time and in possession of her family shows one of the brightest and most winsome faces. A wealth of black hair on

the slightly bent head with its large expressive eyes makes a pleasing effect. Time has wrought many changes since then, but the smile still lingers on the portrait, unmindful of vicissitudes and trials.

The happy bride began her new life in a stately mansion rising out of a grove of majestic trees. In every room was an enviable collection of pier-glass, antique mahogany, card tables and candle stands. It was the abode of knowledge, culture and refinement, as well as the hospitality of antebellum days. She became a Dorcas in charity, a Deborah in counsel, a Hannah in prayer. As a Phebe she was the helper of many. The seal of happiness was cemented by the birth of a daughter, an only child, who, in later life, became Mrs. Thomas Hughes and with her interesting family resides in Georgetown. A grandson, Stevens Hughes, is serving his country in the U. S. Navy. Another is a trusted employee of the American Security Trust Co.

In the fall of 1881 her health became impaired and the following December the family moved to Georgetown, taking up their residence on the historic part of "Gay" Street, now "N," near the present home of the Secretary of War. Here she steps from the privacy of her home life and becomes the center of a brilliant coterie of literary lights. Among them may be mentioned Dr. Joseph M. Toner, physician, writer and philanthropist, Dr. Samuel C. Busey, whose reminiscences of Washington delight the present-day reader, Charles Francis Adams, the historian, and Mrs. Adams, James Madison Cutts, grandnephew of Dolly Madison, Matthew G. Emery, last mayor of Washington, John Adam Kasson, minister to Austria-Hungary and Germany, and Rev. Dr. Byron Sunderland, the venerable pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. We marvel not that she was the admired of all who flocked to her hospitable home. "It is only in such environment we realize fully the picturesque figure of some of her ancestors serenely silhouetted against a mural background."

As a member of the Short Story Club, the Unity Club and Potomac Club she contributed numerous essays to each one. As the private secretary of Dr. Toner she became a close student of Washingtoniana, devoting a vast amount of time

and labor to the study of the life of Washington. It is said no two individuals were as familiar with the daily life of Washington as Mrs. Beall and Dr. Toner. Together they made a most comprehensive collection of the letters and writings of Washington, a task that had never before been accomplished. In 1892 this immense collection was deposited in the Library of Congress and has proven to be of immense value to the historian.

Early in the winter of 1894 Doctor Toner conceived the idea of forming an historical society, not only for the preservation of data relating to the District but for sympathetic comradeship. A meeting was called in the president's room of Columbian, now the George Washington University, March 9, at 4:20 P.M., "for the purpose of exchanging views as to the best methods of collecting and preserving data, relating to the District." April 12 another meeting was called and the Columbia Historical Society was formed. Among its members were men who had achieved a high reputation—Dr. Cleveland Abbe, Col. John G. Nicolay, secretary to and biographer of the immortal Lincoln, Ainsworth Rand Spofford, Librarian of Congress, Hon. John Kasson, former Minister to Austria-Hungary and Germany, Judge Alexander B. Hagner, Judge Walter S. Cox, Matthew G. Emery, Professor Simon Newcomb, Professor Bernard Taylor Janney, Superintendent of Public Schools in Georgetown, and Hugh T. Taggart, all of graceful memory. Only in the national capital could such a grouping come together. Into its limited membership came Mrs. Beall. Her courtly manners, varied interests and literary fragrance made her a welcome member. January 5, 1895, she gave her first and only communication before the Society, "The Military and Private Secretaries of George Washington." It was read before a membership of forty and discussed by Doctor Gallaudet. Already those qualities essential to leadership had been recognized in her to a notable degree—her power to lay plans and execute them; her large vision; her intuition; her executive ability, her keen and retentive memory, and on October 7, following on the resignation of Doctor Marcus Baker, she was unanimously elected to fill out the unexpired term as Recording Secretary.



The second annual election of officers was held at the residence of Doctor Toner, February 6, 1896. Doctor Toner was elected president, Hon. Mr. Kasson and Mr. Spofford vice-presidents, Doctor James Dudley Morgan treasurer, Mr. James F. Hood, curator, Mr. Michael I. Weller, corresponding secretary. Judge Hagner and Col. Nicolay were chosen as councilors for four years. Wisely and naturally Mrs. Beall was reelected recording secretary.

So familiar are we with her labors in the Society for more than twenty-two years, it would be a work of supererogation to even summarize them. Her plans for its development were sane, rational and original. Her motive was inflexible, the ingathering of new members, not only residential but from different parts of the country. "Her fires of zeal burned with unquenchable flame on the altar of her heart." Her active strength of mind and body was given without stint. The society stands today a living memorial to her, speaking more eloquently than any panegyric of speech.

What were her flights of fancy in her day dreams for the society? The question is answered, a library. Our library had its beginnings like an infant colony on a new continent. At first it grew feebly. Years elapsed before it secured a steady growth. At every step she aided and fostered its growth, breaking down the bars of opposition. In March, 1910, the initial step was taken and a library comprehensive in scope and representative of the best literature was opened to the public. In one section are our publications, indexed and catalogued by her. Nay, the arrangement on the shelves was with her own fingers. In another, the priceless collection of manuscript letters of the families of 1800, brought thither by a permanent seat of government. In another, more than one thousand unbound volumes and pamphlets, together with half a hundred maps. In another the exchange volumes of other societies, together with relics of the Washington families. During her incumbency as librarian she undertook on short notice the indexing of six folio volumes of the Letters and Speeches of Carl Schurz, edited by Doctor Frederick Bancroft, formerly Librarian of the State Department. The work was accomplished in a few months.

At the request of Mr. Robert Brownlow she wrote a "History of the Washington Coach" over which a dispute had arisen as to whether the original coach had been destroyed. She proved conclusively it had been broken up and the original pieces sold as souvenirs.

Her versatility of talent is shown in the following works: "The Merchant of Venice as Shakespeare Saw it Played"; "Talks on Early Art in Greece, Rome and Egypt," together with numerous short stories and magazine articles.

A few weeks before she passed away she was unanimously elected recording secretary of the National Shakespeare Federation.

We pass briefly over the closing scenes. The last day of activity, May 15th, 1917, was spent in Georgetown in company with Mrs. Cazenove Lee, arranging and pasting historical photographs in an album. As usual she was full of cheerfulness with no signs of dissolution which alas! was so near. Precisely at five o'clock her earthly labors ended. Gathering together a few remaining photographs she turned to Mrs. Lee and said, "These are all I will have to paste tomorrow. Good evening, Mrs. Lee," and left the house. These were her last words. In a few moments she was stricken with a fatal illness, apoplexy, and hurried to a nearby hospital. Would we could lift the curtain of the sick room and witness the loving ministrations of her physician, our former president! In three days the gentle spirit yielded itself to its Maker.

Her life went out ere it registered its maturest powers. Her day was brief, but from dawn to dusk it was filled with the summer's radiance. The precious moments were garnered, the golden opportunities were met. Her right to a niche in the Temple of Fame there are none to dispute. Who could so nobly exemplify the motto that was engraven on the colonial shield, "Non sibi sed allis."

"Forget thee! if to dream by night or muse on thee by day,  
If all the passions deep and wild a poet's heart can pay,  
If prayers in absence breathed for thee to Heaven's protecting power,  
If winged thoughts that flit to thee, a thousand in an hour,  
If busy fancy blending thee with all our future lot,  
If this thou call'st forgetting, thou indeed shalt be forgot."

# REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE COLUMBIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1917.

Balance on hand January 1, 1917 ..... \$ 239.28

## *Receipts.*

From Members for dues .....	920.00
For one Life Membership .....	50.00
From sale of Society's publications .....	171.00
	<hr/>
	\$1,380.28

## *Disbursements.*

Rent of Gold Room (Shoreham) .....	\$ 75.00
Rent of Office (Pacific Bldg.) .....	120.00
Insurance on books, etc. ....	7.19
Printing and stationery .....	123.55
Postage .....	47.68
Secretary's salary .....	165.61
Treasurer's Assistant's salary .....	15.00
Flowers for Mrs. Beall .....	10.00
Publication of Vol. 20 .....	582.71
Proceeds of Life Membership deposited in American Security & Trust Co. ....	50.00
	<hr/>
	\$1,196.74

Balance on deposit Second National Bank, Jan.  
1, 1918 ..... \$ 183.54

LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND.

*(On deposit with American Security & Trust Co.)*

Balance January 1, 1917 .....	\$230.96
Jan. 2, 1917, interest .....	2.31
Apr. 25, 1917, life membership .....	50.00
July 2, 1917, interest .....	2.45
Dec. 31, 1917, interest .....	2.85
Balance January 1, 1918 .....	<u>\$288.57</u>

CUNO H. RUDOLPH,  
*Treasurer.*

CERTIFICATE OF AUDIT COMMITTEE, FEB. 13, 1918.

Books and vouchers have been examined and found correct.

(Signed) RALPH W. LEE.  
W. F. ROBERTS.  
*Audit Committee.*

## TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE RECORDING SECRETARY.

### *Mr. President and Members of the Society:*

During the year 1917 the Columbia Historical Society has held seven meetings in the Gold Room of The Shoreham, on the third Tuesday of the months of January to May inclusive, and in November and December, with an average attendance of about one hundred and fifteen members and guests. There have been six deaths and several resignations, which have been offset by a sufficient number of new members to bring the membership to 216, being an increase of two over last year's membership. These are classified as follows: four life members, one honorary member, one complimentary member, and two hundred and ten annual members.

The Society sustained a severe loss in the death of Mrs. Mary Stevens Beall, its Recording Secretary for twenty-one years, who established an enviable record for fidelity and efficiency in her work for the Society, and whose memory will always be cherished by those associated with her in her long tenure of office, as well as by all who knew her.

The Board of Managers held eight meetings during the past year, with an average attendance of eight members, and transacted much business of benefit and interest to the Society.

Volume 20 of THE RECORDS made its appearance in the early summer of 1917 and is of a high order in the quality of its material, containing papers of great value, notably, Mr. Noyes' paper on "The Presidents and the National Capital," and the biographical sketches of Mayors Emery and Lenox. and of Benjamin Stoddert, first Secretary of the U. S. Navy.

During the past year an unusual number of papers were read before the Society, most of which were fine examples of the subjects most desirable for publication in our records, and the forthcoming volume promises to be particularly interesting as well as a valuable addition to Washingtoniana.

Many war publications have been received from abroad, and many books and pamphlets from the various state Historical Societies and Libraries, so that our Library has entirely outgrown its present quarters, and it is becoming a problem to know what to do with them.

Respectfully submitted,

MAUD BURR MORRIS,  
*Recording Secretary.*

January 15, 1918.

TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE  
CURATOR.

*To the President and Members of the Columbia Historical Society:*

I herewith hand you my twenty-fourth annual report as Curator of this Society, showing the following books and pamphlets acquired by exchange or gift, during the year 1917:

ASIA, a Journal of the American Asiatic Association, for April, 1917.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, Bulletins of, Jan. to Dec., incl., 1917.

BOHEMIAN REVIEW, Feb., Mar., May, June and Sept., 1917.

QUARTERLY BULLETIN, IOWA MASONIC LIBRARY (Cedar Rapids, Ia.), July and Oct., 1917.

AMERICAN MAGAZINE SUBJECT-INDEX, 1916 and 1917, Boston Book Co.

THE WILSON BULLETIN (White Plains, N. Y.), May, 1917.

GOODSPEED'S CATALOGUE, Feb., 1916, and April, 1917.

CHAMBRE DE COMMERCE DE PARIS, Bulletins, Dec., 1917.

ALLIANCE FRANÇAISE, Bulletins of, Nos. 55, 56, 58, 61, 62, 64, 65, 66, 67, 71, 72, 73.

GEORGE WASHINGTON UNIVERSITY BULLETIN, Catalogue, 1917: Report of President, 1916 and 1917.

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTE, Bulletin 101, Columbian Institute for the Promotion of the Arts and Sciences, by Richard Rathbun (1917).

SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTE, Report, Arrowpoints, Spearheads & Knives of Prehistoric Times, by Thomas Wilson.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, Reports of the Librarian and Superintendent of Library Building and Grounds, 1917.

Calendar of Papers of Franklin Pierce, prepared by W. L. Leech.

AMERICAN JEWISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Publications of, No. 25, 1917.

384     *Records of the Columbia Historical Society.*

MONTANA STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Vol. 8, 1917 (Helena, Montana).

WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Annual Report of, 1917.

WASHINGTON HISTORICAL QUARTERLY (Seattle, Washington), July, Oct., 1916, January and April, 1917.

NEBRASKA STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY, Publications of (Lincoln, Neb.), Vol. XVIII, 1917.

WISCONSIN MAGAZINE OF HISTORY (State Historical Society of Wisconsin), Vol. I, Nos. 1 and 2.

WISCONSIN HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS, Studies, Vol. I, by Frederick Merk.

Proceedings, 1916.

Collections, Vol. XXIV.

Draper Series, Vol. V.

MINNESOTA HISTORY BULLETIN, Vol. II, Nos. 2 and 3, May and Aug., 1917.

THE RECORD (University of North Carolina), Vol. 16, No. 1, 1917.

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, Proceedings of, New Series, Vol. 77, Pt. 1, 1917.

Photograph, "Wakefield on the Potomac, where George Washington was born in 1732," presented by Joseph I. Keefer.

Photograph of A. T. Britton (framed), presented by James J. Becker.

Photograph of the Justices of the U. S. Supreme Court in 1876 (framed), by M. B. Morris.

OPEN BOATS, by Alfred Noyes.

CATHOLIC FOUNDERS OF THE NATIONAL CAPITAL, by Margaret B. Downing, 1917.

MEMORIAL OF MRS. TEUNIS S. HAMLIN, by the Congregation of the Church of the Covenant (2 copies).

STANDARD GUIDE OF WASHINGTON, D. C., 1886.

CATALOGUE OF COLUMBIAN UNIVERSITY, 1897-8, 1900-1.

VARIOUS FORMS OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT, by W. B. Bryan (1898).

FINANCES OF NATIONAL CAPITAL PARTNERSHIP, by Theodore W. Noyes (1898).



WASHINGTON AS A CENTER OF LEARNING, by Clifford Howard (1904).

CONTRIBUTIONS TO ARCHEOLOGY OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, by Louis A. Kengla.

WAR OF THE METALS, by Theodore W. Noyes (1899).

"COLUMBIA HEIGHTS," by the Columbia Heights Citizens Association (1904).

A CENTURY OF GEOGRAPHY IN THE UNITED STATES, by Marcus Baker (1898).

CENTENNIAL OF THE BEGINNINGS OF PRESBYTERIANISM IN THE CITY OF WASHINGTON (1895).

HANDBOOK OF THE WASHINGTON CATHEDRAL.

SUPREME COURT OF D. C., GENERAL TERM, AT LAW NO. 22,778 (JANE AUSTIN VS. DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA). 11 copies.

CODE OF LAW OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, 1879.

16TH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BOARD OF MANAGERS AND LADY VISITORS OF EPIPHANY CHURCH HOME, 1887.

REPORT OF CONDITION OF CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS IN D. C., 1886.

ANNUAL REPORT OF COMMISSIONERS OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, 1880, 1896, 1889, 1906.

ANNUAL REPORT OF HEALTH OFFICER OF DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, 1906.

MANUFACTURING IN THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, by Louis P. Shoemaker.

MESSAGE OF THE MAYOR OF THE CITY OF WASHINGTON, June 29, 1868 (44 copies).

MESSAGE OF THE MAYOR OF THE CITY OF WASHINGTON, July 19, 1869 (17 copies).

ANNUAL REPORT ON IMPROVEMENTS AND CARE OF PUBLIC BUILDINGS IN D. C. (1889).

2D, 6TH, 12TH AND 13TH ANNUAL REPORTS OF WASHINGTON BOARD OF TRADE.

REPORT OF BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS OF D. C., 1873.

Respectfully submitted,

JAMES F. HOOD,  
*Curator.*

April, 1918.

## CHRONICLER'S REPORT FOR 1917.

- Jan. 7-13. Beginning of the movement by advocates of Woman Suffrage to "picket" the White House gates. The sentinels carried banners with legends asking when the President would support the cause of Woman Suffrage.
- Jan. 13. An Avenue landmark—the Corcoran Building—at the corner of Fifteenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, in the hands of wreckers, preparatory to the construction of the new Hotel Washington on the site.
- Jan. 13. Special services were held in St. John's Church, in commemoration of the founding of the century-old landmark. This building was designed by Benjamin H. Latrobe.
- Jan. 14. Dedication and formal opening of the new Dunbar High School, First Street between N and O Streets, N. W. This thoroughly equipped school for colored youth was named for the colored poet, Paul Laurence Dunbar.
- Jan. 16. Admiral George Dewey, hero of the Battle of Manila Bay and ranking officer of the United States Navy, died.
- Jan. 23. Mrs. M. C. Stewart, the first woman to be admitted to the Capitol press galleries, died.
- Jan. 25. Anson S. Taylor died.
- Feb. 3. Diplomatic relations with Germany severed by President Wilson.  
Dr. J. Ford Thompson died.
- Feb. 12. The Myrtilla Miner Normal School on Brightwood Avenue, for the education of colored students, was dedicated.
- Feb. 16. The new Central High School, Thirteenth and Clifton Streets, N.W., was dedicated.

- Mar. 1. Exercises occurred marking the semi-centennial of the founding of Howard University.
- Mar. 3. The Sheppard Bill providing for prohibition in the District of Columbia beginning November 1, 1917, was approved.
- Apr. 6. Declaration of a state of war with Germany was signed by the President today.
- Apr. 12. The United States Government took the first step toward the formation of a great army by calling for 500,000 volunteers.
- Apr. 21. The Federal Government gave over a large tract in Potomac Park for gardening under the direction of the Boy Scouts.
- Apr. 22. The British Mission headed by Minister Arthur J. Balfour and Lord Cunliffe, head of the Bank of England, reached Washington and were received by the President. A loan of \$200,000,000, the first foreign loan to be made, was extended by the United States to the British Government.
- Apr. 25. The French Mission, headed by Marshal Joffre and former Premier Viviani, accorded a great ovation on arrival in Washington.
- May 12. Dedication of the Red Cross Memorial Building, erected by the United States Government and patriotic citizens as a memorial to the women of this country who devoted their lives to relieving the sick and wounded during the Civil War.
- May 18. The President's Proclamation putting into effect the selective draft provision of the Army Bill, was issued.
- May 26. The District of Columbia Chapter of the Red Cross voted \$10,000 to be given to Marshal Joffre for the orphans of France.
- June 5. Registration Day for the registration of men of draft age for army service. 32,327 registered in the District of Columbia.
- June 7. 25,000 Confederate Veterans and Sons of Confederate Veterans marched up the Avenue and

- passed in review before President Wilson as living proof that ours is a united country today.
- June 9. The fifth boundary milestone at the head of Fessenden Street on the Maryland Boundary line, placed there in 1792, was dedicated by the Independence Bell Chapter, D. A. R.
- June 23. Laying of the cornerstone of the new Odd Fellows Hall on Seventh Street between D and E Streets, N.W. The old hall was built in 1840 and was one of the first fraternal halls in America.
- June 28. The statue of Robert Emmet, designed by Jerome Conner, the gift of American citizens of Irish ancestry, was presented to the United States and installed in the National Museum.
- July 21. The District of Columbia called to the colors 1858 men with requirements for service of 929 men.
- July 28. The entire National Guard of the District was called into the Federal service.
- Aug. 2. Mr. S. Walter Woodward, prominent Washington merchant, died at his summer home in Stockbridge, Mass.
- Sept. 4. By proclamation President Wilson welcomed the men of the National Army into the service of the United States. A great demonstration in the form of a parade led by the President occurred as a tribute to the men from the District selected for enrollment in the National Army.
- Sept. 24. Death of Dr. E. M. Gallaudet, retired president of Gallaudet College and one of the foremost benefactors of deaf mutes.
- Oct. 24. Proclaimed Liberty Day by President Wilson.
- Oct. 26. Demolition begun of the National Rifles' Armory, south side of G Street between Ninth and Tenth Streets, to make way for a ten-story office building. The National Rifles were for many years one of the leading military organizations of the District. Organized in 1859 and disbanded in 1905.

- Nov. 1. The Sheppard Prohibition Law making Washington dry became effective today.
- Nov. 15. John W. Foster, former Secretary of State, died. Mr. Foster also served as Minister to Mexico, Russia and Spain successively.
- Dec. 1. Purchase of the historic Cameron House by the Cosmos Club.

Respectfully submitted,

FREDERICK L. FISHBACK,  
*Chronicler.*

#### NECROLOGY.

- 1917, March 29 ..... MRS. NELLY LLOYD KNOX-HEATH.
- 1917, April 7 ..... HENRY K. SIMPSON.
- 1917, April 27 ..... ANDREW W. PENTLAND.
- 1917, May 19 ..... MRS. MARY STEVENS BEALL.
- 1917, Aug. 2 ..... S. WALTER WOODWARD.
- 1917, Sept. 26 ..... N. H. SHEA.

# INDEX.

PREPARED BY JOHN B. LARNER.

Abbe, (Prof.) Cleveland, founder Weather Bureau .....	117, 127
Actors, 1864-5 .....	231
Adam, Wallace, founder of Galt and Brothers .....	253
Addison's Chapel .....	152
Adlum, Major John .....	150
Alexandria, forces swarming into .....	103
Alexandria Gazette, account of Pittman case .....	246-7
Alexandria Herald, Corse and Rounsavell, proprietors .....	251-7
American Indians early settlers Capitol Hill .....	1
American National Red Cross, incorporated, 308. First auxiliary, 309. First great work of, 309.	
American Red Cross, early history of .....	305-310
Anacostia .....	1
Anacostia & Potomac River R. R. Co. ....	30, 32, 39, 41
Analostan .....	158
Annals of Silver Spring, Communication by Gist Blair .....	155-185
Annapolis Rail Road destroyed .....	109
An Old Washington Mansion, Communication by Maud Burr Morris .....	114-128
Anti-Merger Legislation .....	33
Anti-Slavery Association .....	265
Appendix .....	357-389
Appomattox, Surrender of .....	216
Ark and Dove .....	3, 5
Arlington .....	158
Arlington Heights, battery and sentinels at .....	103, 105
Arlington National Cemetery .....	130, 132, 133
Armenian Relief .....	322-327
Army and Navy, Appropriation 1800 .....	187
Arsenal, explosion at .....	231
Arts Club of Washington .....	128
"Association of Red Cross," 307. Reincorporated, 308.	
B. & O. R. R. ....	109, 184
Bacon-Foster, Corra, 195. Communication Clara Barton, 278-356.	
Bailey, Dr. Gamaliel, Ed. <i>National Era</i> .....	265
Balch, Rev. Stephen Bloomer .....	145, 153

Baldwin, Gen. Abraham .....	143
Baltimore Pike, held by Vansville Rangers .....	105
Barlow, Joel .....	143
Barnes, John .....	147
Baron de Mareschal .....	125
Barton, Clara, Communication by Corra Bacon-Foster, 278-556. Ancestry, birth and early life, 278-281. Death of Mother, 281. Friendships, 281. Teacher, 281-282. In Washington, 283-285. Record of Service Civil War, 285-288. Official Orders, 288-295. Search Missing Soldiers, 296-299. In Franco-Prussian War, 299. Early History Red Cross, 305-310. Johnstown Flood Relief, 311-313. Russian Famine, 314-316. Tidal Wave, S. C., 316-321. Armenia, 322-327. Spanish-American War, 327-345. Galveston, 345-347. Last Years with Red Cross, 348-355. Investigation farm management, 350-351. Resignation, 352. Death, 355.	
Barton, Capt. Stephen, father of Clara .....	279
Beall, Col. George .....	147
Beall, Mary Stevens, Resolutions, 370. In Memoriam (Miss Cordelia Jackson) .....	372
Beall, Thomas, Trustee Federal City .....	152
Beatty, Col. Charles .....	152
Belt Line R. R. Co. .... 30, 32, 40, 46, 53, 66	
Benton, Jessie .....	163
Berret, J. G., 199-200. Speech to Lincoln, 203. Arrest of, 210. Resignation, 211. Sketch of, 211. Proclamation, 226.	
Black, Henry .....	139
Blair, Francis Preston .... 159, 161-162, 163, 168, 178-179, 202, 271	
Blair, Montgomery, 159, 163, 202. Letter from Butler, 177, 180. Letter from Lincoln, 182.	
Blount Gen. Thomas .....	139
Blue Plains .....	1, 13
Board of Public Works .....	38, 59, 60
Board of Trade, organized .....	227-228
Booth, J. Wilkes, description of .....	217
Boundary & Silver Springs R. R. .... 31, 37, 39, 65	
Boyd, Thomas .....	144
Braddock, General .....	155
Bradley, Joseph H. .... 196	
Briggs, Susan Edson, Article in <i>Washington Times</i> .....	208
Brightwood and Silver Springs R. R. Co. .... 32	
Brightwood R. R. Co., 30, 32, 41, 65. Transfers, 70.	
Brown, S. P. .... 53	
Brown System (R. R.) .... 53, 56	
Burche, Capt. Benjamin .....	147
Bureau Engraving and Printing .....	1

- Burns, David ..... 14
- Butler, Gen. B. F., letter to Blair, 177. Seizes Str. *Maryland* at Perryville, 109.
- Caldwell, Timothy, of Philadelphia ..... 116, 117
- Caldwell house ..... 118, 126, 128
- Calvary Baptist Church ..... 231
- Calvert, Cecilius ..... 5
- Calvert, Charles ..... 7, 10
- Campbell, Capt. H. G. .... 137
- Canterbury Hall ..... 237
- Capitol Hill, Earliest Proprietors of, Com. Margaret Brent Downing. 1-23
- Capitol Hill, Presbyterian Church ..... 231
- Capital North O Street & S. W. R. .... 30, 40
- Capital R. R. Co., 30, 32, 40, 53, 56. Transfers, 69, 70.
- Capital Traction Co., 26, 27, 28, 29, 54, 58. Transfers, 69, 70, 75. Trackage, 82.
- Carbery, Capt. Henry ..... 150, 153
- Car conductors and drivers ..... 49, 51
- Carleton, Joseph ..... 133
- Carlisle, James M., Corp. Attorney, opinion of as to oath ..... 209
- Carroll, Anne, Daniel and Charles ..... 10, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 19, 147
- Carroll Chapel, Graveyard (Md.) ..... 149
- Carroll Papers, Deposition of Elizabeth Carroll ..... 17 *note*
- Carrollsbury ..... 13
- Casey, Levi, of S. C. .... 139
- Celebrated trials ..... 230
- Cerne Abbey Manor ..... 2, 8, 9, 10, 12, 19
- Chapman, Major H. H. .... 150
- Chariots ..... 72
- Chester, Admiral Colby, Communication, The National Defense. 186-194
- Citizens Line ..... 25
- Citizens Railroad Co. .... 26
- City & Suburban R. R. Co. .... 30, 32, 43
- Clark, Allen C., Communication, Richard Wallach ..... 195-245
- Clean Drinking Manor ..... 157
- Clephane, James, father of Lewis ..... 263
- Clephane, Lewis, 163. Communication by Walter C. Clephane, 263-277. Early life, 263. Education, 264. *National Era*, 265. Drayton & Sayres, 267. Uncle Tom's Cabin, 269. Forms Republican Association, 270. President Wideawakes, 272. Founds *National Republican*, 273. Appointed Postmaster, 274. Marriage, 274. Elected Alderman, 275. Receiver W. & A. R. R., 275. Collector of Taxes, 275. As banker, 275. National Homeopathic Hospital, 276. Metropolitan Literary Asso., 276. Character, 276. Death, 277.
- Clinton, Gen. George ..... 138



Color Line .....	76
Columbia & Maryland R. R. ....	30, 32
Columbian College Scholarships .....	224
Columbia R. R. Co. ....	30, 32, 39, 55, 59, 61, 74, 86
Columbia Topographical Society, organization of .....	252
Committees for 1918 .....	359
Communications, List of .....	366
Congressional Cemetery .....	136
Connecticut Ave. & Park R. R. ....	31, 32, 38, 65
Constitution, exclusive legislation over District of Columbia .....	129
Corcoran, W. W. ....	145, 183
Corporation Counsel (Syme), opinion interchangeable transfers ....	70
Corse, John, shot by Pittman .....	246-247, 257
Cox, Justice Walter S., Guiteau trial .....	261-262
Critical Moment for Washington, Communication by Rev. George W. Smith .....	87-113
Daniel, Prof. Joseph H. ....	240
Davis, Henry E., Communication, United States vs. Henry Pittman .....	246-262
Davis Hotel .....	120
Davis, Jefferson, Mr. and Mrs. ....	168
Davis, Navina, letter to Blair .....	169-175
Davis, John A. ....	136
Deakins, Francis .....	152
Deakins, Capt. Leonard .....	152
Deakins, Col. Thomas .....	144
Deakins, Col. Wm., Jr. ....	142, 152
Decatur House .....	117
Democratic Jackson Association, 93. Centered on Scott's house, 98. Plot to seize President, Cabinet and General Scott, 110. Signals, 112.	
Destructive Events .....	231
Dickens, Charles, 199. Letter to J. T. Fields, 219-220.	
Digges, Edward, William and Dudley .....	11, 15
Digges family .....	157
District of Columbia, Maryland to reclaim, 93. Patriots in American Revolution interred in District of Columbia or Arlington, communication by S. M. Ely, 129-154.	
Dorrance Atwater, list of deaths .....	298
Downing, Margaret Brent, communication .....	1-23
Drane, Anthony .....	150
Duddington Manor .....	1, 2, 9, 158
Dwight, Edmund, letter to Clara Barton .....	304-305
Earliest Proprietors of Capitol Hill, Communication, Margaret B. Downing .....	1-23
Early, General, Md. raid .....	175-176

Easby, Horatio N., defeated for Mayor .....	223
East Washington Heights Tr. Co., 26, 44. Trackage, 82.	
Eckington & Soldiers' Home R. R. Co. ....	30, 32, 43, 52, 53, 58, 67
Ellsworth Zouaves .....	208
Elwell, J. K., description of Clara Barton's work in Cuba ....	330-336
Ely, S. M., Communication, Patriots of the American Revolution in- terred in Arlington or District of Columbia .....	129-154
<i>Evening Star</i> , eulogy of Mayor Wallach .....	243
Fairfax Court House, garrison at .....	109
Falkland .....	176
Family Graveyard, Sq. 390 .....	148
Fares and tickets (R. R.) .....	64-67
Faulkner, Peter .....	141, 153
Faust, Mr. and Mrs., School .....	126
Federal City .....	115
Fenders and Wheel Guards .....	76
First Congregational Church .....	231
First Line of Defense, the Navy .....	187, 190
First Presbyterian Church .....	231
Fisher, Judge, Surratt Trial .....	230
Flannery, Lott, Sculptor Lincoln Monument .....	223
Follin, John .....	135
Force, Peter .....	252
Forrest, General Uriah .....	115, 144
Fort Henry, attack on .....	92
Fort Stevens .....	176
Foster, Corra Bacon, Communication, Clara Barton .....	278-356
Foundry Methodist Episcopal Church .....	231
Fourth Presbyterian Church .....	231, 264
Franco-Prussian War, Letter of Clara Barton .....	299-305
Franklin Hotel, formerly O'Neale's .....	123, 127
Freeman, Col. Constant .....	148
Fremont, General .....	163
French, B. B., Commissioner of Public Buildings .....	240
Gaither, Gen. W. L. ....	160
Gales, Joseph .....	252
Galt, James, founder of Galt & Bro. ....	253
Galveston Relief .....	345-347
Gardiner, Geo. A., trial and suicide of .....	261
Georgetown & Tennallytown R. R. ....	30, 32, 44, 65
German Target Association .....	231
German War Party .....	189
Gerry, Elbridge .....	137
Gherrardi, Admiral ...	193
Gideon, Jacob .....	136, 137, 153
Gideon, Jacob, Jr. ....	252

Giesborough .....	1, 11, 13
Gillespie, James, of North Carolina .....	140
Gist, Christopher .....	155
Gist, Eliza Violet .....	161, 179
Gist, General N. ....	164
<i>Globe</i> .....	161-162
Grace Church .....	183
Granger, Gideon and Mindwell P. ....	116, 120
Great Falls and O. D. R. R. ....	45
Green Hill .....	158
Green, John .....	133
Guiteau, 257. Trial of, 261.	
Hacks and coaches .....	80
Hale, Sarah Josepha, editress .....	226
Haliday, J. F., candidate for mayor .....	221
Hamilton, Alexander, quotation, <i>Federalist</i> , 187. Marine Forces, 188.	
Harpers Ferry, John Brown's raid, 96. Seizure of, 102.	
Harrison, Dr. Elisha .....	140
Haskell, Lydia, friend of Clara Barton .....	282
Hay, John, view on slavery question, 95. Life of, 111.	
Heintz, Daniel (Hines or Hinds) .....	147
Herdie Phaeton Line .....	64, 66, 72-74
Hesser, Frederick .....	150
Hickman, Beau .....	235-240
Hicks, Governor of Maryland, terrified .....	107
Highway Bridge .....	47
Hines, Christian, Henry and John .....	149
Hoban, Col. James .....	148
Holmead, Anthony, Patentee "Widow's Mite" .....	114
Holmead Cemetery .....	141
House, James .....	134
Hubbell, Dr. J. B., field agent Red Cross .....	308-309, 314
Hunter, Mrs., witness Pittman case .....	259
Inaugural Ball, first and second .....	215
Indians, Piscatawags .....	155
"International Com. of Red Cross" .....	299, 303
Interstate Commerce Commission, reg. cars .....	83-85
Jackson, General James .....	138, 143
Jackson, Andrew .....	127, 159, 161, 167, 179, 189
Jefferson, Thomas .....	125, 188
Jenkins' Hill .....	19, 20
Jitney Busses .....	77
John Brown's outbreak at Harpers Ferry .....	96
Johnson, Andrew, Impeachment .....	219
Johnstown Flood, Relief, 311-313. Report Finance Committee, 312.	
Editorial <i>Johnstown Tribune</i> , 312.	

- Jones, Charles ..... 157  
 Jones, Edward ..... 136  
 Jones, James, of Georgia ..... 141  
 Jones, Gen. Walter ..... 157 note, 249, 257  
 Kalorama ..... 143, 144  
 Kasson, John A., Postmaster General ..... 181  
 Kennedy & Elliott, bookstore ..... 264  
 Kentucky *Argus* ..... 161  
 Key, Francis Scott ..... 156, 197  
 Key, Philip Barton ..... 196 note, 257  
 Kinney, Major John, of N. J. .... 140  
 Lafayette, Gen., visit to Washington ..... 127  
 Larner, Noble D., author Bill for Lincoln National Monument Asso. 223  
 Latimer, Mrs. .... 126  
 Lear, Tobias ..... 141  
 Lee, Admiral and Mrs. S. P. .... 166-168, 178  
 L'Enfant, 19, 20, 136, 157, 158. Brown's paper on, 21. Morgan's  
 paper, 22. Bishop O'Connell's letter, 23.  
 Lenox, Walter ..... 198  
 Lincoln, Abraham, 189, 190, 192, 193, 201, 202, 271, 273. Inaugura-  
 tion of, 87. Address, 88 et seq. Effect of, 91. Shrewdness of,  
 96. Conspiracies to seize, 97. Call for men, 101, 110, 111. Re-  
 ply to Mayor Berrett, 203-204. First levee, 205. Incident Sec-  
 ond levee, 206. Militia proclamation, 207. Address, 207. Flag  
 Raising, 208. Estimate of, 212. Address to Ohio regiment,  
 Marylanders and others, 213-214. Inaugural address, 215. As-  
 sassination of, 217. Receive Sojourner, 234. Note given Clara  
 Barton, 296.  
 Lincoln National Monument Association ..... 223  
 Lingan, James Maccubbin ..... 115, 134  
 Livery Stables ..... 80  
 Livingston, H. B., of New York ..... 141  
 Long Bridge ..... 47  
 Lord Baltimore ..... 1, 4, 5, 10  
 Love System (R. R.) ..... 55  
 Lovejoy, Benj., Resolutions on death of Wallach, Public School Board. 244  
 Macomb, Alexander ..... 136  
 Madison, President, Conference at Monroe residence ..... 120  
 Markoe, Francis, Jr., ... 116 and note, 117 and note, 125 note, 127, 128  
 Maryland & Washington R. R. .... 30, 32, 43  
 Maryland Legislature, called by Governor to meet at Frederick, 92.  
 To reclaim D. C., 93.  
 Maryland, Province of, 1. Little Republic of, 2. Sketch of, 4.  
 Massachusetts Volunteers at Baltimore, Bull Run, Bladensburg ... 207  
 Matthews, Mrs. Washington ..... 126  
 McFadden, Alexander, Lieut. .... 152

McGurk, James, first person punished for capital offense in D. C. . .	250
Meason, or Mason, Thomas . . . . .	134
Members, List of . . . . .	360
Memorial Lutheran Church . . . . .	231
Mergenthaler Linotype Co., founder of . . . . .	265
Metropolitan Coach Co. . . . .	74 et seq.
Metropolitan Literary Association . . . . .	276
Metropolitan Police, creation of . . . . .	209
Metropolitan R. R. Co., 31, 32, 35, 37, 38, 42, 53, 54, 57. First tracks, 59, 60. Fares, 64. Transfers, 68, 70, 74, 77, 86.	
Mexican Claims Commission, Gardiner Case . . . . .	261
Milburn, Rev. Page, Communication Columbia Historical Society quoted . . . . .	229
Militarism . . . . .	188
Missouri Compromise . . . . .	162, 168
Money Order System . . . . .	181
Monroe Doctrine . . . . .	191, 194
Monroe, James . . . . .	120, 121, 123, 125, 126
Montgomery County . . . . .	155-156, 159-160
Montgomery, Richard . . . . .	159
Moore, D. T. . . . .	26
Morris, Maud Burr, Communication, An old Washington Mansion. 114-128	
Morrison, Col. James, of Kentucky . . . . .	140
Motive Power . . . . .	49
Motor Vehicles . . . . .	78
Mt. Olivet Cemetery . . . . .	147
Municipal Ownership . . . . .	33
Napoleon, Prince, visit to Washington . . . . .	225
National Defense (The), communication by Colby M. Chester . .	186-194
<i>National Era</i> . . . . .	264-273
National Homeopathic Hospital . . . . .	276
National Hotel . . . . .	195
<i>National Intelligencer</i> . . . . .	199-200
<i>National Republican</i> , 244. Founding of, 273.	
Neale, Christopher, Pittman's attorney . . . . .	248, 257
Negroes, Enfranchisement in D. C. . . . .	230
New Asbury (Col.) Church . . . . .	231
Newsboy's Home, established . . . . .	227
New Troy . . . . .	1, 2, 13
New York Avenue Presbyterian Church . . . . .	231, 265
North Presbyterian Church . . . . .	231
Notley, Thomas, Notley Hall . . . . .	2-12
Oak Hill Cemetery, 144, 244. Interment of Mayor Wallach, 244.	
Octagon House . . . . .	117-123
Officers 1918 . . . . .	358
Official Orders, given Clara Barton . . . . .	288-295
Oldest Inhabitants Association, organized, 228. List of members, 229	

Old Presbyterian Cemetery .....	144, 146, 154
Omnibus Line .....	25
O'Neale's Hotel .....	124, 127 and <i>note</i>
Page, Dr. Chas. G., inventor electric car .....	52
Parker, Myron M., assassination of Lincoln .....	217-218
Parson Williamson .....	157
Peace conference at Washington .....	95
Peggy O'Neale .....	127 and <i>note</i>
Peter, John .....	152
Peter, Robert .....	146
Pittman, Harry, 247. Indictment of, 248-249. Arraignment and trial, 250. Removal to Washington, 252. Threat of suicide, 261.	
Pittman, U. S. vs., Communication, Henry E. Davis, 246-262. Story of the case, 251.	
Policemen (Street Crossing) .....	81
Potomac Light and Power Co. ....	30
President Davis, demand for surrender of Fort Sumter .....	101
Prince of Wales, visit to Washington .....	225
<i>Princeton</i> , explosion on .....	125
Proceedings, 1917 .....	367
Public Schools, free textbooks in .....	283
Public Utilities Commission .....	33, 78, 79, 83, 84
Queen Burying Ground .....	144
Railroad tracks, first used .....	58
Railroad traffic .....	59
Rails, 58, 59, 60. Removal of, 61.	
Railway Postoffice System .....	181
Randolph, John .....	128
Rapine, Daniel, Mayor .....	252
Reciprocal use of tracks, provisions of Code .....	62
Reeside, John E., operator of Union Line .....	25
Report of Chronieler .....	386-389
Report of Curator .....	383-385
Report of Secretary .....	381
Report of Treasurer .....	379
Republican Party, 162-163. Birth of, 270.	
Review, The Grand .....	220-221
Revolutionary War Pensioners .....	153
Richardson, Thomas .....	152
Richmond, fall of .....	216-217
Ritchie, John T. ....	136
Riversdale .....	158
Roberdeau .....	146
Rock Creek Cemetery .....	141
Rock Creek R. R., 27, 28, 36, 38, 55, 65. Transfers, 70.	
Rounsavell, N., proprietor <i>Alexandria Herald</i> .....	251

